INDIAN RECREATIONS;

CONSISTING

CHIEFLY OF STRICTURES

ON THE

DOMESTIC AND RURAL ECONOMY

OF THE

MAHOMEDANS & HINDOOS.

BY THE REV. WILLIAM TENNANT, LL.D. M.A.S.
AND LATELY ONE OF HIS MAJESTY'S CHAPLAINS IN INDIA.

VOL. II.

THE SECOND EDITION, ENLARGED AND CORRECTED.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY C. STEWART, EDINBURGH,
FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME, LONDON;
AND JOHN ANDERSON, EDINBURGH.
1804.

PREFACE.

As each of the Sections in this volume contains a ſhort eſſay on the particular ſubject treated of, a perfect arrangement of the different parts of rural economy has not been ſo much ſtudied as variety. Some of the agricultural details are unavoidably minute; and it has been deemed eligible to relieve the reader's attention by introducing other topics, leſs tedious, and more intereſting to the generality of readers. In a few inſtances facts are alluded to, and authors quoted, poſterior to the date of theſe eſſays; this the author thought himſelf warranted to do when the work was in the preſs; judging that his readers would be deſirous to ſee his ideas confirmed, and his

reaſonings

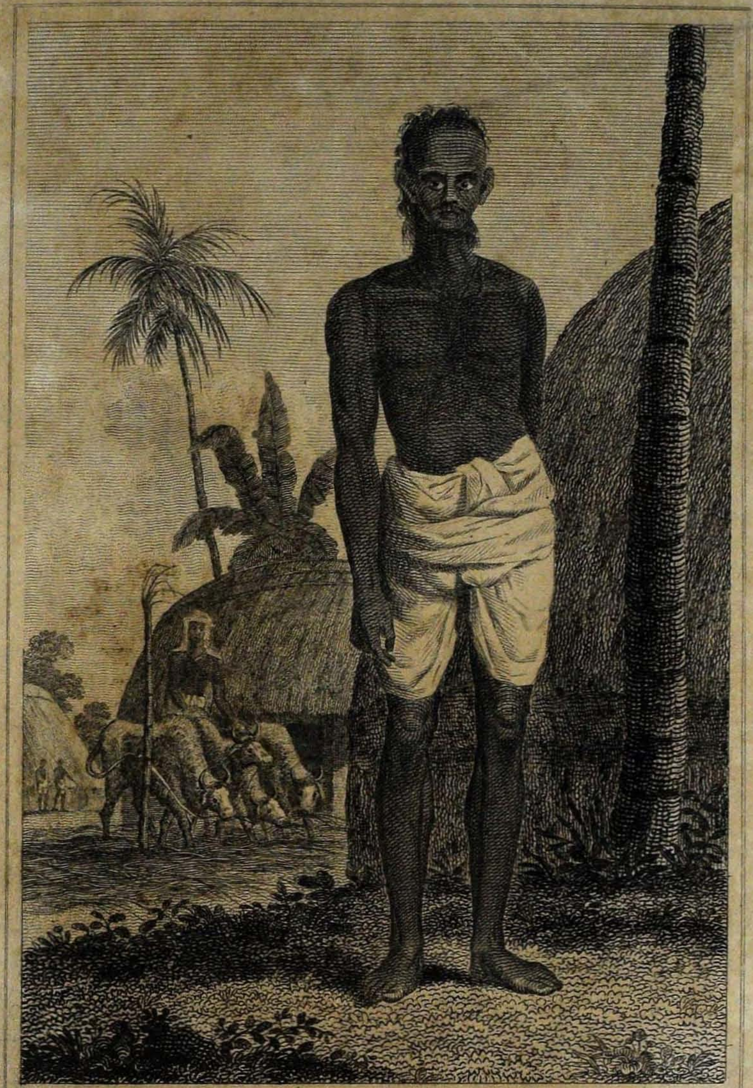
reaſonings elucidated by every authority he could procure.

In acquiring the neceſſary information regarding the various branches of rural economy contained in this volume, the author obtained the ſame valuable aſſiſtance he enjoyed in treating the different ſubjects diſcuſſed in the firſt; he has therefore good reaſon to think that in no article of importance his readers can be miſled; and will hope to receive from them that indulgence which one of the more correct of the ancients has offered to his contemporaries, and to poſterity:

Non ego paucis
Offendar maculis, quas aut incuria fudit
Aut humana parum cavit natura.

MEETING OF THE BRITISH AND BURMESE COMMISSIONERS AT NEOUN-BEN-ZEIK.

PRINCIPAL FIGURE, *THE KEE-WONGEE.*



Eng.d by R. Scott

THE THRASHING FLOOR OF A RYUT.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

FOR

VOLUME SECOND.

....

PAGE.
The population of British India, - - 1
The imperfections of Hindoo husbandry, and the obstacles to its improvement, - 8
The Indian mode of supplying the table of Europeans, - - - 21
Hindoo method of cultivating the sugar cane, 31
On the culture of the potatoe, - - - 44
Of travelling in a budgerrow on the great river, 59
The roads, and the manner of travelling by land, 68
Of the cart and the plough, 75
Of the draught cattle of the army—the elephant, 82
Of the camel, and its use in the army, - 91
Of the buffalo, and draught cattle of the Hindoos, 99
Of the breed of sheep, and treatment of the hog, 105
Of the jackall, and other predatory animals, 115
Agriculture of Rajahmahl, as affected by the Ganges, - - - - 123
The effects of the Ganges on the agriculture of Bengal, - - - - 130

Cultivation

PAGE

Cultivation of the oil plants, - - - 133

Of the culture of the indigo plant—Indigofera *tinctoria*, - - - - - - 142

Of the cultivation of the mulberry, - 160

Description of Benares, and the agriculture of the district, - - - - - 175

On farm management in the district of Benares, 183

Description of a village in Benares district, 191

Of the various grains cultivated in Upper India, 202

Of the cochineal, and the manner in which the insect was brought from Rio Janeiro, - 217

Of the diamond mines and pearl fisheries—rural labourers abstracted by them, - -

Description of the fort of Allahabad, and of the adjacent country, - - - 2

Of the antiquity of Allahabad, - - 25

The fanaticism of the Mahomedans and Hindoos, a bar to improvement in agriculture, 26

Of agricultural processes in the Dooab, - 27

Of the culture of the palm-trees and the bamboo, 28

Of the manufacture of sugar and of silk, - 28

The culture of opium and tobacco, - 29

Saltpetre and other articles produced in the district of Benares, - - - - 304

Of harvesting and other rural operations in Upper India. - - - - - - 319

Particular branches of rural economy in the district of Benares, - - - - 321

Of the salt manufacture, and the collection of the revenues, - - - - 328

Of

PAGE

Of the diſtribution of property in land, - 337
Of the profits of huſbandry in Bengal, - - 344
The preſent ſtate of the Lower Dooab, - 355
Of the Zemindary of Almaſs, and his conduct to the Ryuts, - - - 364
The ſtate of the Upper Dooab, and the vicinity of Delhi, - - - - 371
Remarks on the preſent ſtate of Rohilcund, and and the government of Oude, - - 379
Progreſs through Rohilcund to Lucknow—march to Lucknow, - - - 390
Progreſs to Lucknow continued, - - 399
The court of Lucknow—proceſſion of the court at the feſtival of Eida, - - - 407
Conjectures concerning the future increaſe of trade and commerce in Britiſh India, - 416

INDIAN

Directions for the Binder for placing the Plates.

VOL. I.

Frontispiece facing the title-page.
Penitent at Benares,------page 160.
Tauntee or weaver,-----------p. 301.

VOL. II.

Augree or ploughman,---pag 12.
An oil-mill,----------------page 137.
Thrashing-floor,-----------page 312.

ERRATA.

In line 4th of the Glossary, *for* 1-10th, *read* 1-16th.
Preface, page 15, line last, *dele* Imperial Review.

INDIAN RECREATIONS.

SECT. I.

THE POPULATION OF BRITISH INDIA.

. . . .

Calcutta, Jan. 1797.

THE population of this country cannot be afcertained, as in Europe, by public regifters of births, marriages, or burials. Loofe and inaccurate as the calculations there have hitherto been, they are founded on more certain data than can be obtained in India.

THE fame tillage, and proportion of manufactures, fupport a much greater number of people here, than they could maintain in Britain; and the lateft computations rife confiderably higher than thofe loofe conjectures that were formerly hazarded on this fubject. Thefe eftimated the population of Bengal and the upper provinces, at eleven millions; and that of

our poſſeſſions in the Deccan, at nine. About nine years ago, the collectors were required to give an opinion of the population of their reſpective diſtricts, and their report founded an eſtimate of twenty-two millions for the inhabitants of Bengal and Behar.

By an official enquiry made in the diſtrict of Purnea, there were found 70,914 Ryuts holding leaſes; 22,324 artificers paying ground rent, in 2,784 villages, upon an area of 2,531 ſquare miles. Allowing the number of five to a family, this gives about 2003 to a ſquare mile. The whole provinces in this preſidency contain 162,500 ſquare miles; and by this eſtimate, a population of nearly thirty-three millions. In the diſtrict there are a few lands amounting to an eighth part of the whole, that are not included; nor are the inhabitants of any city or conſiderable town. Although, therefore, one eighth part of Bengal be allowed for waſte land, this calculation will apply to it without much deduction.

Actual ſurveys have been made of different diſtricts; and in theſe the land occupied in tillage has been diſtinguiſhed from that occupied by water or waſte; and the proportion of the latter deſcription has been found to be about one fourth of the whole ſurface. The cultivated land in Bengal, applying this proportion, will amount to 31,331,499 acres; and it has been found by actual enquiry into the extent of land occupied by 10,000 cultivators, that each poſſeſſed about eighteen begahs in actual tillage.

Hence

Hence the cultivated acres in Bengal, above ſtated, require 3,265,432 tenants. To theſe the proportion of artificers and manufacturers muſt be added, which has been found to be eleven to forty, which gives 6,718,154 heads of families, at five perſons each; or 33,590,770 for the number of inhabitants.

A THIRD eſtimate of the population of theſe provinces has been founded on the average rent paid by each tenant. The rent roll produced by 68,647 leaſes, has been found to amount 498,920 S. Rs. or nearly ſeven rupees to each tenant.

THE groſs rent paid by the farmers the firſt year of the permanent ſettlement amounted to 3.63,88,129 Rts. or 6,064,688 tenants; whoſe families, at five each, give a population of above thirty millions of inhabitants. The near coincidence of theſe reſults from different grounds, ſupport in ſome degree the credibility of each.

THE population of this country has been eſtimated from the conſumption. The moſt common articles of diet which may be deemed the neceſſaries of life to a native, are rice, ſplit peaſe, and ſalt: eight pounds of the firſt article, two of the ſecond, and two ounces of ſalt, is reckoned the daily conſumption of a family conſiſting of five perſons in eaſy circumſtances. Hence the yearly ſupply of ſalt for each individual is nine pounds. A conſiderable portion of the ſalt manufactured in Bengal is exported: on the other hand,

 the

the mountaineers of the weſt, uſe either rock ſalt, or an impure compoſition extracted from aſhes or from nitre. Hence the quantity conſumed may probably correſpond nearly to that manufactured in the country; and the annual ſales amount to 35,31,944 maunds, which require for conſumption 32,228,986 individuals.

The fifth and laſt method which has been adopted for aſcertaining the population here has been eſtimating the whole produce of the cultivated acres according to the above rate of conſumption in each family allowing for feed and a ſmall proportion for the uſe of cattle. To 9,47,77,799 begahs in cultivation this gives a groſs produce of 34,24,57,140 maunds. The average value of this annual produce may amount to 320,130,000 Rs. a ſum correſponding to ten rupees and a half for each acre: a very moderate produce, but not diſproportioned to the exertions of Indian huſbandry.

From our late acquiſitions in the Myſore and Carnatic, the population of that part of the Britiſh poſſeſſions muſt be more than double within theſe laſt five years. Eighteen or twenty millions cannot be reckoned an extravagant eſtimate for ſo large a country— If in fact the number of people fall ſhort of this computation in the Deccan, the deficiency muſt be more than compenſated by large acquiſitions of territory from the provinces of Owde. The dominions of the Eaſt India Company, therefore, contain a population

of probably not lefs than fifty millions of fouls: an eftimate, whether extravagant or not, certainly far fhort of the number capable of finding maintenance, on fuch a vaft tract of fertile foil, lying in a climate propitious to all the operations of hufbandry.

These computations are founded on data furnifhed by a learned judge who, from long refidence in the country, and a perfect knowledge of the language, is, perhaps, more intimately acquainted with its fituation than any other perfon in India. After all, however, it is not pretended, that an accurate ftate of the population can be given, till each collector in his diftrict make out an exact return. The populoufnefs of this country, when afcertained, will always afford a pretty juft idea of the nature of its government; the early and productive marriages of the Hindoos will always bring the number of people to correfpond with the means of fupply; and this laft will be in proportion to the degree of protection and fecurity afforded.

In a fociety confifting almoft entirely of labourers, whofe food and clothing is fo limited, little fcope is afforded to agriculture or manufactures, in fupplying its own wants. The increafe of exported produce can alone give room for greater tillage, and call forth a larger portion of induftry, and of hands to manufactures. "The inhabitants, wanting a vent for their produce, have no inducement to greater induftry. If more produce were attained, its market being

 barred,

barred, induſtry would be unrewarded. The neceſſaries of life are cheap; the mode of living ſimple; and though the price of labour be low, a ſubſiſtence may be earned without the uninterrupted application of induſtry. Often idle, the peaſant and manufacturer may, nevertheleſs, ſubſiſt. A few individuals might acquire wealth, by diligent application; but the body of the people, doomed to poverty by commercial limitations, can apply no more labour than the demand of the market is permitted to encourage. If induſtry be encouraged, the preſent population is ſufficient to bring into tillage the whole of the waſte lands of Bengal and Bahar; and in moſt diſtricts improvement may be expected whenever new channels of trade are opened, to take off more or new articles of produce*."

THE huſbandry of India, probably, requires a greater number of hands to the ſame extent of ground than that of England, as here the ſame field, in the common culture, yields ſeveral crops, two, and often three, within the year. The operations of the farmer, though leſs interrupted by weather, are more numerous; indeed they cannot be ſaid ever to ceaſe. The different varieties of pulſe and millet have ſcarcely any appropriate ſeaſon. They vegetate rapidly, and are uſeful in occupying an interval after a late harveſt, which will not permit the uſual courſe of huſbandry. The oil plants in general ripen in the

* Remarks on the Agriculture, &c. of Bengal.

the winter, excepting the Sefame, which is gathered in the rains.

From the circumftance of the people living on vegetable diet, and their climate yielding feveral crops in the year, fome good judges have fuppofed, that four times the number of people might be maintained on the fame quantity of land that can be done in Britain.

SECT. II.

IMPERFECTIONS OF HINDOO HUSBANDRY, AND THE OBSTACLES TO ITS IMPROVEMENT.

Berhampore, 1797.

WITH an excellent ſoil and climate, and poſſeſſed of almoſt every variety of cultivated grains, and a competent number of hands to raiſe them, the imperfection of huſbandry in Hindoſtan is far greater than we ſhould have expected.

1. THE beſt ſeaſon of ſowing is not ſufficiently attended to: the ſeaſon of the rains has been found the moſt advantageous period for rice, ſince it admits of the harveſt in the commencement of the dry weather. Hence the rice of this ſeaſon is not only moſt plentiful, but is not liable to early decay. From not employing a ſufficient number of hands, induſtry and capital, this crop is ſometimes ſown in the dry weather, and at the beginning of the rains, when the return is never equally profitable. In the

the cafe of fowing during the dry feafon, the expence of irrigation becomes fo great as muft encroach deeply on the profits. Though feveral feafons occur here in the fame year, yet much greater attention to the period fuitable for different crops, than is paid by the farmer, is neceffary.

2. The Hindoo peafant is deficient in the choice and felection of the beft varieties of each grain. The culture of almoft every plant, and particularly of the *gramina*, in proportion as it has been long diffufed, induces numerous varieties. The feveral feafons of cultivation, added to the influence of foil and climate, have multiplied the different fpecies of rice, into endlefs variety. From the awned and unawned, from that growing on the mountains to that produced in humid fituations, there are various diverfities adapted to every circumftance of foil, climate, and feafon, which might exercife the judgment of fagacious cultivators, but which the Hindoo overlooks except in the moft obvious cafes. The enlightened farmers in Britain would here find ample room for improvement.

Of wheat and barley there are much fewer varieties: and I do not find in practice, that the fimple expedient of changing the feed is attended to. The moft common famples are fmall, and not fufficiently plump. The barley is probably too mean a fpecies for our excellent foil and climate. It is invariably big, or the Hordeum tetraftichum of Linnæus. The wheat

wheat is a fmall long awned variety, apparently unchanged for many centuries.

3. THERE is great want of green crops for houfe feeding: a circumftance the more remarkable, fince, during the dry months, the fields not in crop, are reduced to a ftate of abfolute fterility, and the ftock barely kept alive. This is the more inexcufable, becaufe there is in the occupation of hufbandry here every variety of pulfe that is known. No feafon is without its appropriate fpecies; but moft fpecies are fown or ripen in the winter.

As all thefe thrive on poor foils, and require but little cultivation, they would prove moft valuable products in hufbandry, could they be adminiftered as green food, or applied as hay. The millets are alfo in great variety: they bear a low price; and are the food of the pooreft claffes. Several of thefe grains are reftricted to no feafon, vegetate rapidly, and occupy intervals between other crops: yet no contrivance has been fallen upon to have a fufficient fupply of them for the fuftenance of live ftock during winter and fpring. The maize, though the moft productive of all corn, and not inferior as human food, has not yet been converted to this purpofe. The coarfe ftraw of this and fome other forts of corn feem to make up the whole of the wretched provender of this country, where the cattle that furvive hunger, at certain feafons are barely able to walk.

4. THE

4. The univerſal uſe, and vaſt conſumption of vegetable oils muſt be regarded as in ſome reſpects prejudicial to agriculture. Much labour, and a great proportion of the cultivated land is occupied in the production of this article, which might partly be ſaved by the uſe of animal food: oil is neceſſary to ſeaſon and enrich their food, when deprived of that article of diet. In anointing the body, and in ſupplying their lamps, immenſe quantities are conſumed. Hence the extenſive cultivation of lintſeed, palma chriſti, ſeſamum, and many other articles that trench deeply upon the productive grounds for human ſuſtenance: this muſt be highly diſadvantageous, if it be true, as *ſome have* alledged, that all crops are ſcourgers, in proportion to the oil they contain.

5. Among the imperfections of our huſbandry, the too ſcanty cultivation of the moſt valuable crops cannot be omitted. Tobacco, ſugar, indigo, cotton, mulberry, and poppy, are by far the moſt important productions of Bengal: theſe are not only rich in proportion to the land they occupy, but are moſt valuable in commerce and manufactures. They require land highly cultivated, and appropriated to their production; and there can remain no doubt, that a ſpirited huſbandry would convert a far greater proportion of the land to theſe valuable productions. Theſe do not hitherto occupy perhaps the twentieth part of the land which a greater capital, and more active huſbandry would force into the production. This end once accompliſhed, the number

of

of productive labourers, and the profits of husbandry would be encreased in a very great degree. Sugar, as it ripens during the end of the dry season, might of itself probably supply the grand desideratum of Indian husbandry, the want of green food for cattle. It is the most nutritious of all vegetable food for every animal, that has yet been fed with it.

6. The paltry and insufficient implements of husbandry, form another great obstacle to good cultivation. In Spain, Italy, and the southren countries of Europe, these implements are bad; but yet here they are outdone by the Hindostanee spade or short hoe, by the wretched substitute for a harrow, and the trifling plough. Two or three pair of oxen are assigned to each plough, relieving one another, till the daily task be compleated. Several ploughs in succession deepen the same furrow, or rather scratch the surface; for the plough wants a contrivance for turning the earth, and the share has neither width nor depth to stir a new soil. A second plowing crosses the first; and a third is sometimes given diagonally to the preceding. These are frequently repeated, and followed by the substitute for the harrow before the tilth can be completed. The weeders use the short handled spade, and sit down to their work: However familiar that posture may be to an Indian, his labour is not employed to advantage in this mode of weeding.

Expensive implements of husbandry, or complex machinery, are, perhaps, not necessary in oriental agriculture

I Beugo sc

An Augree

agriculture, yet it cannot fail to ſtrike every obſerver that their tools are far below the ſtandard neceſſary for cheap and well executed labour.

The univerſal uſe of the reaping hook, inſtead of the ſcythe, occaſions alſo much unneceſſary labour. This does not ariſe merely from the want of a more expeditious implement, but from the practice of ſelecting the ripeſt plants, which waſtes much time, while it damages the crop. Even the advantages of this practice are not fully gained; for, in one field, while the Ryut gather the plants as they ripen, in another you will ſee the crop allowed to paſs the period of maturity. The loſs thus incurred by the grain which drops before harveſt, is ſo conſiderable, that if the field remains unſown, it will afford a crop by no means contemptible.

7. Till lately the want of roads was much felt in Great Britain; in Hindoſtan, this want ſtill continues to operate with full force againſt its rural economy. From the low humid ſituation of Bengal, roads could not eaſily be provided ſo as to give acceſs to every field, in every ſeaſon; in the dry months, however, it would prove of vaſt advantage to the farmer to be enabled to carry his produce, by wheel carriage, inſtead of the tedious method of burdens which he now uſes. In forwarding the operations of huſbandry nothing is more effectual than good roads; it is the firſt ſtep to all ſolid improvement; and the ſimple fact, that the Hindoo does not

carry

carry home his crop by means of cattle, is of itſelf a ſtrong proof of a ſtate of huſbandry diſproportioned to the population of the country. The boaſted roads of Shah Jehan, and ſome of the Emperors, are ſtill to be ſeen in their remains; but they probably were never very ſubſtantial, otherwiſe they could not have been ſo ſoon defaced. The high roads conſtructed by the Company, are perhaps better executed, but are by far too partial to afford any relief to the country.

8. In every hot climate, irrigation is the grand inſtrument of fertilization: in the higher parts of Bengal, as well as in the interior of Hindoſtan, it is the indiſpenſible requiſite of good huſbandry. From what we learn of China, the rural economy of India appears extremely defective in the article of irrigation, although this ſubject is leſs neglected than that of tranſport. In the management of forced rice, dams retain the water on extenſive plains; or reserve it in lakes, to water lower lands as occaſion requires. In the ſame culture, ridges are raiſed round the field to retain water, which is raiſed by the ſimple contrivance of a curved canoe ſwinging from a pole. In other ſituations, ridges are alſo raiſed round the fields, both to ſeparate lands, and to conduct the water on conſiderable tracts. Water raiſed by the hand, or by cattle from wells, ſupplies the deficiency of rain in ſome diſtricts. Each of theſe methods, being within their own compaſs, is executed by the peaſants themſelves. But thoſe ex-

tenſive

tensive canals which were dug in the neighbourhood of Delai, and in the Panjab, are not now in ufe; nor is that machinery, fo general in China, any where ufed in India for raifing water, though the beneficial effects of it are fully known from experience. Refervoirs, water courfes, and dykes, are more generally in a progrefs of decay than of improvement.

9. The fucceffion of crops, which engages fo much of the attention of enlightened cultivators in Europe, and on which principally refts the fuccefs of a well conducted hufbandry, is not underftood in India. A courfe extending beyond the year, has never been dreamt of by a Bengal farmer: in the fucceffion of crops within the year, he is guided by the choice of an article adapted to reftore the land impoverifhed by a former crop. His attention being fixed on white corn, other cultivation only employs the intervals of leifure, which the feafons of white corn allow to the land and to labour. It is fcarcely poffible to fpecify the different courfes which obtaian in a practice regulated by no other principle than convenience of time; it is no lefs difficult to enumerate the various combinations of different articles grown together upon the fame field, or in the ftubble of a former harveft, or fown for a future crop before the preceding harveft be gathered.

A competent notion may be formed of this practice, by conceiving a farmer eager to obtain the utmoft poffible produce from his land without any con-

ſideration of the impoveriſhment of the ſoil. It may be judged that this avidity diſappoints itſelf, as the ſeveral articles deprive each other of nouriſhment, and as the land impoveriſhed makes bad returns for the labour and ſeed.

In moſt ſituations the land over-cropped in this manner ſoon requires to be recruited; the Indian allows it a lea, but never a fallow. For this there might be ſome apology, did the management of live ſtock give to lea all the benefit which belongs to this method; but as this is not the caſe, the putting their lands to reſt is the moſt inexplicable part of their whole ſyſtem. When it has lain long in this ſtate, the inefficacy of the Bengal plough is ſuch that it muſt be preceded by the ſpade; and the expence of this proceſs is ſo conſiderable, that old leas are rated in the Ayeen Acbery, at a ſmaller aſſeſſment, from the difficulty and expence of breaking them up.

10. If exhauſted lands in this country are ill managed by being put lea, they are ſtill worſe treated in reſpect to manure. The application of dung as a fuel, has almoſt entirely cancelled its uſes as a manure. The cattle for labour, and for ſuſtenance, are moſtly fed on ſmall commons, or other paſturage, intermixed with arable land, or fed at home on ſtraw. The cattle for breeding, and for the dairy, are fed in numerous herds upon the foreſts or downs: wherever fed, their dung is carefully collected

lected for fuel: the uſe of this article, as a manure, is reſtricted to ſugar cane, mulberry, tobacco, and poppy: and in theſe crops it is applied from neceſſity; becauſe few lands, without this ſtimulus, are ſufficiently rich to raiſe theſe productions. Some Europeans have concluded from the practice of the Hindoos, that manure in a hot climate was unneceſſary for corn crops: the Chineſe, however, are of all nations the moſt induſtrious in procuring this manure, and the ſuperiority of their crops is a full juſtification of the practice.

11. The want of incloſures may be ranked among the defects of Hindoo huſbandry, ſince cultivation ſuffers very conſiderably from the treſpaſs of cattle. A herdſman is but a poor ſubſtitute for a hedge or a dyke; he ſuffers not the cattle to reſt, an object of no ſmall importance; and by his occaſional negligencies the crops are often hurt. Were all the land under cultivation, as in China, the benefit of incloſure might not be great; but where poſſeſſions are left partly in graſs, the advantage of having them incloſed, and ſubdivided, muſt be apparent.

12. From the want of drill huſbandry, and fallows, the land is but imperfectly cleaned, a circumſtance highly prejudicial to every crop. After the grain has riſen, the rapid growth of weeds demands much labour, and more particularly during the rains, when vegetation is far more rapid than in any European climate. This operation is always tedious,

and imperfectly executed in broad-cast crops. The eye is not easily reconciled to see the labourer sitting to this work, and scratching with a short hoe among the promiscuous grains, where the labour of a day is not equivalent to that of an hour in drilled crops. Wherever a country is fully peopled, as in China, and all hot climates, the culture of the garden is transferred to the field: almost every species of grain is drilled, and perfect cleanness for the admission of air, and for allowing the full growth of the plants is an indispensible requisite of correct husbandry. Even sugar cane, a plant of all others the best adapted to the drill husbandry, is in the upper provinces planted thick, and in promiscuous clumps, which neither admit of stirring the ground, the suppression of weeds, nor the free circulation of air: circumstances which alone demonstrate the imperfection of this branch of husbandry.

13. The want of capital employed in agriculture and manufactures, cripples every enterprise in Hindostan. It not only confines and cramps the operations of the husbandman, but prevents the division of labour, and consequently the skill of every tradesman. Here every manufacturer working on his own account, conducts the whole process of his art, from the formation of his tools to the sale of his production. Unable to wait the market, or anticipate its demands, he can only follow his regular occupation, when called to it by the wants of his neighbours. In the interval he must apply to some other employ-

employment in immediate requeſt; and the labours of agriculture, ever wanted, are the general reſource. Thus every labourer and artiſan, who has frequent occaſion to recur to the labours of the field, becomes himſelf a tenant. Such farmers, however, are ill qualified either to plan or execute a well judged ſyſtem of huſbandry, and are idly employed, to the great waſte of their time, in carrying to market the paltry produce of their ſmall farms.

If India had a capital in the hands of enterpriſing proprietors, who employed it in huſbandry and manufactures, theſe arts would be improved; and with a greater quantity and better productions, the ſituation of labourers would be leſs precarious and more affluent, although the greateſt part of the profit might reſt with the owners of the capital. In agriculture, particularly, which is the baſis of proſperity, the want of capital is a bar to all improvement. Supplied with it, larger farms would be occupied, greater enterpriſe, and better information would enſue; and thus the various obſtacles to its ſucceſs would be diſcovered and overcome.

14. But the great impediment to improved huſbandry in India has ever been the want of ſecure leaſes, and a permanent intereſt in their poſſeſſions. Hence the levying of rents has in general been a continued ſcene of fraud and evaſion in one part, counteracted by plunder and oppreſſion on the other. The nature and variety of the different tenures has

been intricate and complex, almoſt beyond conception; and the conſequence has been that hardly any leaſe has been ſpecific or ſecure. In India the revenue of the ſtate is, in fact, the land-rent; hence the management of finances has a more immediate influence on agriculture here, than any other part of the adminiſtration. The tenant who had nothing to protect him againſt a whole army ſent to collect the revenue, but the doubtful clauſes of an obſcure leaſe, was perfectly defenceleſs, and often plundered. This precarious ſituation, without an aſcertained intereſt for a ſufficient time, has fully demonſtrated that no ſpirited agriculture can ever be expected in ſimilar circumſtances.

SECT.

SECT. III.

INDIAN MODE OF SUPPLYING EUROPEAN TABLES.

Berhampore, Oct. 1797.

No tables in Europe are more plentifully ſupplied than thoſe of the civil ſervants of the Company in Bengal. If after their return to their native country, they endeavour to imitate the luxury and ſplendour of the higheſt ranks, they are led into it while they remain here by the great abundance and cheapneſs of all kinds of proviſions. Game, poultry, fiſh, and water-fowl of all kinds, are in great plenty. The barn-door fowl, being a native of Aſia, and in many parts here, ſtill found in its wild ſtate, did not ſurpriſe me by its appearance; but the numbers reared by a people who do not uſe them as food, certainly did.

THE duck is, in Europe, perhaps the moſt numerous and varied ſpecies of fowls; here the number is

ſtill ſuperior, and the variety much greater. In many parts I have ſeen them offered for ſale at three and four ſhillings per dozen.

The poultry tribe, however, in India, with a few exceptions, are ſmaller in ſize than the ſame ſpecies in Britain; and as both the grain and vegetable food in Bengal are perhaps of inferior quality, they are not ſuppoſed to poſſeſs the ſame richneſs of flavour. One thing certain is, that as you purchaſe them in the bazars, they are far inferior in weight; and unleſs fed for ſome time before they are produced upon the table, they are a dry, ſtringy, and unpalatable food. The turkey, in particular, falls remarkably ſhort of the ſame bird in Europe: there muſt too be a very conſiderable difficulty in rearing it, as its price is far more exorbitant than any of the poultry tribe in this province. A pair of good turkeys coſt, in the Calcutta market, about thirty rupees, or nearly four pounds Sterling; a ſum for which in almoſt any part of the province, you can put twenty or thirty dozen of fowls upon your table.

With regard to the feeding of poultry of all ſorts, Europeans ſeem faſtidious; but they juſtly obſerve, that as frogs, toads, lizards, and noiſome inſects, ſwarm upon the ground to ſuch a degree, as to give it the appearance of being in a ſtate of animation, it requires reſolution to eat animals that are known to eat ſo indiſcriminately. This remark with regard to the hog is ſo juſt, that you certainly cannot

not partake of it with any confidence without being acquainted with the manner of its being fattened.

For these reasons the natives are rather the breeders and rearers than the feeders of poultry and swine for the European tables. The latter business generally falls to the lot of the Portuguese of colour; or is managed in private families by their own servants.

From their poverty, an Hindoo family cannot afford to fatten mutton, beef, or poultry for the market. The advanced price for the provision would far exceed their capital: their industry and foresight are probably as unequal to the task as their capital; few of them could bestow upon an ox the provision which might feed such a family for months, on the distant view of drawing it back with a profit.

Another article displayed in sufficient plenty at our tables is game: this is sometimes procured by the labours of the chace, but oftener in Calcutta, by the ingenuity of the natives, who expose them for sale in the Bazar at a certain price, as well as snipes, wild ducks, partridges, pheasants, and various species of the ortolan tribe.

Of these are some varieties not known in Britain. Many kinds of game are so plenty, particularly the hares, snipes, and wild ducks, that a small sum will procure them at all seasons in abundance.

There is certainly a great difference in the taste of most of these animals, from that of the same species, in the higher latitudes. Either our habits deceive us, or the flavour of the deer and hare is much inferior to what is found in Europe: the remark, however, is general among Europeans, that venison in Bengal is particularly lean and insipid. The hare differs in other qualities, as well as taste, from that of North Britain: it has neither the same strength, nor swiftness, and may be sooner taken by a set of terriers, than your's by a couple of good greyhounds. The same observation applies to the fox of Bengal: he is a comparatively weak and slender animal, whose velocity in the chace affords but little sport, being impeded by a bushy tail, which he carries in an erect position above his body.

The tables of Europeans are not so much indebted for their most distinguishing ornament either to the poultry, venison, or game, as to a vast profusion of the most beautiful fruits. At an expence hardly worth attention, you may be supplied in most of the towns with a variety of the most delicious fruits, which, in Europe, hardly any fortune could procure. Above twenty different species of these are exposed to sale daily in the bazars of Calcutta, which enable the ladies of that capital to display the elegance of their china and plate on a splendid desert table, without incurring one half of the expence to which such a display of luxury would expose them, in almost any other part of the world. The Dutch merchants, in

their

their country houfes around Batavia, are faid to equal, or furpafs the citizens of Calcutta in the luxuries of the table, and the fplendour of their equipage: but as European articles are always neceffary to the comfort of Europeans, the precarious intercourfe which they have of late maintained with their native country, muft have greatly impaired their revenues, as well as curtailed their enjoyments.

On a future occafion, it may be worth while to give an account of the moft common efculent vegetables, and fruits of Bengal: at prefent they are only mentioned as they affect the economy of the table.

The Pine apple *, from its expence and difficulty of being procured, it always affociated in the mind of an European with ideas of fhow and magnificence. With little care of cultivation this fruit may be reared in every garden, and may be procured for a few anas, in abundance, by thofe who have not ufed the means of raifing it. Inferior in richnefs and flavour to thofe raifed artificially, it certainly is; but though much flavour may be loft, much ftill remains, and the pine apple of Bengal continues perhaps the moft palatable fruit of the country.

The Plantain, is a fruit ftill more wholefome, and more univerfally ufed than the pine apple, both by Europeans

* Bromelia Ananas, Rumph. Amboin. The name *ananas* is a corruption of the Brazilian *nana*, by the Portuguese.

Europeans and natives. It is cultivated around the meaneſt cottages all over the country: but in the upper provinces this fruit does not arrive at the ſame perfection as in Bengal. It is a biennial plant, ſpringing from a perennial root; during the firſt year it acquires its growth, and in the ſecond it perfects its fruit. From the rapidity of growth, and the immenſe quantity of food which it produces, it may juſtly be ranked among the moſt uſeful plants: the leaves are a yard and a half in length, by eighteen inches in breadth; and ſerve as wrappers for all kinds of goods, and for plates to the natives. The plant becomes in the ſtalk, as thick as a man's thigh; and from a ſingle ſtem, bears a bunch of fruit in quantity ſometimes equal to two Engliſh ſtone weight.

It is happy for the natives, that they have not attempted to convert this weighty ſaccharine produce into a fermented liquor, which it would certainly yield in great abundance, but which would by no means be equally innocent in its effects, as in that ſtate in which nature affords it.

Next to theſe fruits the Mangos are ranked by the natives. Nothing in nature preſents a richer proſpect, than a grove of mangos, at the ſeaſon of that fruit: the tallneſs, and verdure of the trees, the dark hue of their leaves, variegated by all the different tints of the plentiful crop; the number of birds of the moſt brilliant plumage, hopping among the branches, as if exulting in the plenty with which they

are

are furrounded, forms a fcene which feldom fails to attract the admiration of an European when he firft travels through this country.

The mango is not only a wholefome fruit, but extremely nutritive; and it is generally eaten in the greateft quantity, and with the moft avidity by fuch as have refided long in the country. To a ftranger its tafte fomewhat refembles turpentine; to which peculiarity cuftom foon reconciles him.

The planting of a mango grove, here called a *Tope*, is executed with great care; it forms one of their important religious duties; and this is one happy inftance in which the dictates of a complicated fuperftition coincide with thofe of morality. This majeftic fruit-tree is the Rhamnus mangifera Indica of Rumphius; it affumes the appearance of an oak, but is more grateful here, fince it affords a thicker fhade. The fruit is oblong, about the fize of a goofe's egg, and, when ripe, is of a red and yellow colour. It is made into various prepared difhes; as a pickle it is frequently fent to Europe; in India it is reckoned the moft delicious of all fruit, and is preferred in the hot feafon, to any other.

The Pomelo fucceeds the mango as the feafon advances; it is of fuperior fize; almoft equally beautiful; but falls far fhort in its richnefs of tafte and nutritive qualities. This fruit contains a large quantity of a very pleafant fubacid juice, which, during the

heat

heat of the day, has a cooling effect without injuring the ſtomach, though taken almoſt in any quantity. Theſe fruits make a frequent and very reſpectable appearance at our deſerts, and when it is ſaid that they are perfectly innocent, much more is affirmed than can juſtly be done of many a fine object which here ſtimulates the avidity of the epicure.

The Water-melon grows here to a ſize which renders it peculiarly ornamental to a deſert table; it is, however, neither a rich nor a nutritious fruit; but may be eaten with ſafety. When to the foregoing the Pomegranate, Cuſtard-apple, Guava, Peach, and an endleſs variety of other productions of the orchard are added, the table is completely covered, and ſeems to groan under the profuſe load with which it is attired. The quantity both of meat and fruit, produced on the tables at Calcutta, rather reſembles a fortnight's ſupply of proviſions than a meal for the company—A circumſtance which, however ſuitable to our notions of ſplendour, certainly diminiſhes the elegance of our entertainments: In England, if I miſtake not, it would be regarded as a characteriſtic of vulgarity.

The cumberſome variety diſplayed at European tables ſeems a compliance with the ideas of the natives regarding hoſpitality. The number of diſhes and fruits at the imperial table, mentioned in the Ayeen Acbery, exceeds all belief. In deſcribing the private life of Acber, the moſt abſtemious of all men, we are ſurpriſed to meet with ſuch a tedious and laboured

boured detail of culinary regulations; every branch of which seems to have been under the management of a particular corps enumerated on the establishment of the army.

By such splendid festivity are the evenings of the Europeans in Bengal exhilarated, after the lassitude, fatigue, and debility unavoidably experienced during the day, in a climate, where the heat and moisture are overpowering and oppressive, even to the natives themselves. It is with pleasure, however, I can add, that excess and intemperance are much more seldom witnessed than in Europe, and even than they were here, when the rude extravagances of social intercourse had not yet given way to more correct and elegant manners, and when persons of higher rank, and better education, had not yet begun to make a part of every company. If Bengal, and particularly Calcutta, are deemed less fatal to European constitutions than formerly, this must rather be ascribed to a reformation in the manners of the people, than any melioration of the climate. The first settlers, not only of the English, but of every other European nation, were men of bold and adventurous characters, but in general of mean birth and narrow education: for a while, till the importance of these possessions was better understood, they were followed by others of a similar description, whom neither experience nor reflection had taught the fatal consequences of dissipation in a warm climate. Whoever in these times, transgresses the bounds of moderation, must do it with a full

a full conviction of its impropriety, as well as against the influence of example; and ought therefore to submit to receive lessons of wisdom, in the only way by which to *him*, they can be taught, by the admonitions of pain, and the dangers of disease.

SECT. IV.

THE HINDOO METHOD OF CULTIVATING THE SUGAR CANE.

. . . .

Berhampore, Oct. 1797.

Dr. Roxburgh, whofe purfuits after botanical knowledge are now fo well known, has given an ample account of this branch of Indian hufbandry; and in the diftrict where he refided little can be added to his remarks in elucidating the prefent practice.

"Among the natives of India, he obferves, the tranfitions from one ftage of improvement to another are fo exceedingly flow, as fcarce to deferve the name, except it be the few who have benefited by the example of Europeans. They naturally poffefs a ftrong difinclination to depart from the beaten path eftablifhed from time immemorial; however, when they fee a certain profpect of gain, with little additional trouble, they have frequently been known

to

to adopt our practices. We ourſelves ought now generally to keep in view, and to inſtil into their minds this maxim, that every new propoſition, merely on account of its novelty, muſt not be rejected, otherwiſe our knowledge would no longer be progreſſive, and every kind of improvement muſt ceaſe.

" AT a period like the preſent, when the importation of Eaſt India has become ſo much an object of importance to Britain, in conſequence of the preſent ſtate of ſome of the beſt of the Weſt India ſugar iſlands, every enquiry that may tend to open new ſources from whence that wholeſome commodity may be procured, at the cheapeſt rate, is of national importance.

" I believe there are few diſtricts in the Company's extenſive dominions where there will not be found large tracts of land fit for the culture of the ſugar cane: yet I know, from experience, the introduction of a new branch of agriculture, among the natives, to be attended with infinite trouble; therefore where we find a province or diſtrict, in which the culture of the cane and the working of ſugar has been in practice from time immemorial, there we may expect, without much exertion, to be able to increaſe the culture, and improve, if neceſſary, the quality.

In the northern provinces, as well as in Bengal, Codapah, &c. large quantities of ſugar and jagary are made; it is only in the Rajamundry and Ganjam diſtricts of theſe northen parts, where the cane is cultivated for making ſugars. I will confine my obſervations to the firſt, where I have reſided between ten and eleven years.

This branch of agriculture, in the above-mentioned Sircar, is chiefly carried on in the Peddapore, and Pettapore, along the banks of the Elyſeram river, which, though ſmall, has a conſtant flow of water in it the whole year round, ſufficiently large, not only to water the ſugar plantations during the dryeſt ſeaſons, but alſo a great variety of other productions; ſuch as paddy, ginger, turmeric, yams, chillies. This ſtream of water during the dryeſt ſeaſons, renders the lands adjoining, I preſume, more fertile than almoſt any other in India, and particularly fit for the growth of the ſugar cane.

In theſe two Zemindaries, from 350 to 700 *Viſſums*; or from 700 to 1400 acres of land, (the Viſſum being two acres,) is annually employed for rearing the ſugar cane, more or leſs, according to the demand for ſugar: for they could, and would with pleaſure, if they were certain of a market, grow and manufacture more than ten times the uſual quantity. It is very profitable; and there is abundance of very proper land; all they want is a certain market for their ſugar.

 Besides

Besides the above-mentioned, a third more may be made on the Delta of the Godavery.

From the ſame ſpot they do not attempt to raiſe a ſecond crop, oftener than every third or fourth year. The cane impoveriſhes it ſo much, that it muſt reſt, or be employed during the two or three intermediate years, for the growth of ſuch plants as are found to improve the ſoil, of which the Indian farmers are capable to judge. They find the leguminous tribe the beſt for that purpoſe.

The method of cultivating the cane, and manufacturing the ſugar by the natives, hereabouts, is like all their other works, exceedingly ſimple. The whole apparatus, a few pair of bullocks excepted, does not amount to more than fifteen or twenty pagodas: as many thouſand pounds is generally, I believe, neceſſary to ſet out the Weſt-India planter.

The ſoil that ſuits the cane beſt, in this climate, is a rich vegetable earth, which, on expoſure to the air, crumbles down into a very fine mould: it is alſo neceſſary for it to be of ſuch a level, as allows it to be watered from the river, by ſimply damming it up, which almoſt the whole land adjoining to this river, admits of, and yet ſo high, as to be eaſily drained during heavy rains.

Such a ſoil, and in ſuch a ſituation, having been well meliorated, by various crops of leguminous plants,

plants, or fallowing for two or three years, is ſlightly manured, or has had cattle pent upon it. A favourite manure with the Hindoo farmer, is the rotten ſtraw of the green and black peſſalloo. During the months of April and May, it is repeatedly ſtirred with the common Hindoo plough, which ſoon brings this rich looſe ſoil into very excellent order. About the end of May or beginning of June, the rains uſually ſet in, by frequent heavy ſhowers. Now is the time to plant the cane: but ſhould the rains hold back, the prepared field is watered by flooding from the river, and when perfectly wet like ſoft mud, whether from the rain, or from the river, the cane is planted.

THE method is moſt ſimple: labourers with baſkets, of the cuttings, with one or two joints each, arrange themſelves along one ſide of the field; they walk ſide by ſide, in as ſtraight a line, as their eye or judgment enables them, dropping the ſets at the diſtance of about eighteen inches in the rows, and four feet aſunder from row to row: other labourers follow, and with the foot preſs the ſet about two inches into the ſoft mud-like ſoil: this with a ſweep or two with the ſole of the foot, they moſt eaſily and readily cover: nothing more is done, if the weather is moderately ſhowery, till the young ſhoots are ſome two or three inches high; the earth is then looſened a few inches around them, with a ſmall weeding iron, ſomething like a carpenter's chiſel: ſhould the ſeaſon prove dry, the field is occaſionally watered from

the river; continuing to weed, and to keep the earth loofe about the ftools.

In Auguft, two or three months from the time of planting, fmall trenches are cut through the field, at fhort diftances, and fo contrived as to drain off the water, fhould the feafon prove too wet for the canes, which is frequently the cafe, and would render their juices weak and unprofitable: the farmer, therefore, never fails to have his field plentifully and judicioufly interfected with drains, while the cane is fmall, and before the time of the violent rains. Should the feafon prove too dry, thefe drains ferve to conduct the water from the river, through the field, and alfo to carry off what does not foak into the earth in a few hours; for, fay they, if water is permitted to remain upon the field for a greater length of time, the cane would fuffer by it, fo that they reckon thefe drains indifpenfibly neceffary; and on their being well contrived depend, in a great meafure, their future hopes of profit. Immediately after the field is trenched, the canes are all propped; this is an operation I do not remember to have feen mentioned by any writer on this fubject, and is, perhaps, peculiar to thefe parts. It is done as follows:

The canes are now about three feet high, and generally from three to fix from each fet that has taken root, and from what we may call the ftool; the lower leaves of each cane are firft carefully wrapt up round it, fo as to cover it completely in every part,

a fmall

a ſmall ſtrong bamboo, eight or ten feet long, is then ſtuck into the earth in the middle of each ſtool, and the canes are tied to it: this ſecures them in an erect poſition, and gives the air free acceſs round every part. As the canes advance in ſize, they continue wrapping them round with the lower leaves, as they begin to wither, and to tie them to the prop bamboos higher up, during which time, if the weather is wet, they keep the trenches open; and if a drought prevails, they water them occaſionally from the river, cleaning and looſening the ground every five or ſix weeks. Tying the leaves ſo carefully round the cane, they ſay, prevents them from cracking and ſplitting with the ſun, helps to render the juice richer, and prevents their branching out round the ſides: it is certain that you never ſee a branchy cane here.

In January and February, the canes are ready to cut, which is about nine months from the time of planting; of courſe I need not deſcribe it. Their height when ſtanding in the field, will now be from eight to ten feet, foliage included; and the naked cane from an inch to an inch and a quarter in diameter.

A mill or two, or even more, according to the ſize of the field, is erected, when wanted, in the open air; generally under the ſhade of large mango trees, of which there are great abundance hereabouts. The mill is ſmall; exceedingly ſimple, and at the

ſame time efficacious. The juice as faſt as expreſſed, is received into common earthen pots, ſtrained and put into boilers, which are in general, of an oval form, compoſed of ill-made thick plates, of country iron, rivetted.

These boilers hold from eighty to one hundred gallons: in each they put from twenty-four to thirty gallons of the ſtrained juice: the boiler is placed over a draft furnace, which makes the fire burn with great violence, being ſupplied with a ſtrong draught of air through a large ſubterranean paſſage, which alſo ſerves for an aſh-pit. At firſt the fire is moderate, but as the ſcum is taken off, a point they are not very nice about in theſe parts, as they look to quantity more than quality, the fire is by degrees increaſed, ſo as to make the liquor boil very ſmartly; nothing whatever is added to make the ſcum to riſe, or the ſugar to train, except when the planter wants a ſmall quantity for his own or a friend's uſe: in this caſe he adds ten or twelve pints of ſweet milk to every twenty-four or thirty gallons, or each boiler of juice, which no doubt improves the quality of the ſugar: the ſcum with this addition, comes up more abundantly, and is more carefully removed.

The liquor is never here removed into a ſecond boiler, but is in the ſame boiled down to a proper conſiſtence, which they gueſs by the eye, and by the touch: the fire is then withdrawn, and in the ſame veſſel allowed to cool a little. When it becomes

pretty

pretty thick, they ſtir it about with ſtirring-ſticks, till it begins to take the form of ſugar; it is then taken out and put upon mats, made of the leaves of the palmira tree, (*Boraſſus flabelliformis*), when the ſtirring is continued till it is cold: it is then put in pots, baſkets, &c. till a merchant appears to buy it.

The Hindoo name of this ſugar is Panſadurry; its colour is fairer than moſt of the raw ſugars made in our Weſt-India iſlands; but it is of a clammy unctuous nature, abſorbing much moiſture in wet weather, ſometimes ſufficient to melt a great deal of it, if not carefully ſtowed in ſome dry place, where ſmoke has acceſs to it.

Many of the planters prefer that ſort of ſugar which they call Bellum, and Europeans, Jagary; becauſe it keeps well during the wet weather, if laid up in a dry place. It generally bears a lower price; yet, they ſay, this diſadvantage is often over-balanced by their being able to keep it with only a trifling waſtage, till a market occurs, for the farmer has often to wait for a market for his ſugar; beſides canes of inferior quality anſwer for jagary, when unfit for ſugar.

The proceſs for making jagary differs from thoſe above deſcribed, in having a quantity of quick lime thrown into the boiler with the cane juice, about a ſpoonful and a half for every ſix or ſeven gallons of

the juice. Here they do not remove the ſcum, but let it mix with the liquor; and when of a proper conſiſtence, about four or five ounces of Gengeley (oil of Seſamum orientale), are added to each boiler of liquor, now ready to be removed from the fire; theſe are well mixed, and then poured into ſhallow pits dug in the ground. They are generally about three feet long, and a half broad, and three inches deep, with a mat ſpread at the bottom, which is ſlightly ſtrewed with quick lime. In a ſhort time the liquor incorporates into a thick ſolid maſs; theſe large cakes, they wrap up in dry leaves, and lay by for ſale.

THEIR jagary is of a darker colour, than the ſugar, and contains more impurities, owing to the careleſs manner in which they prepare it, by allowing all the ſcum to incorporate with the liquor.

THE half viſſum, or one acre of ſugar cane, in a tolerable ſeaſon, yields about ten candy of ſugar, or rather more, if made into jagary: each candy weighs about 500lb. and is worth on the ſpot from ſixteen to twenty-four rupees. In the Weſt Indies, ſo far as my information goes, the cane yields from fourteen to twenty hundred weight of their raw ſugar, worth on the iſland about 20l. of their currency. Here the produce is more than double; but on account of its inferior quality, and the low price it bears on the ſpot, the produce does not yield a great deal more money than in the Weſt Indies. However, as the labour

labour is incomparably cheaper, the Indian planter muſt make much larger profits.

The ſituation of all the lands hereabouts is exactly alike; being in the middle of an extenſive plain adjoining the river: the ſoil in all is alſo much alike, ſo that the produce is nearly equal in all, when no unfavourable circumſtances happen. The ſame reſult is further eſtabliſhed by the quantity of ſugar a meaſure of juice will yield. Here it is almoſt always, except in a very rainy ſeaſon, or in lodged or wormy canes, about one ſixth part; or ſix pounds of juice yield one pound of ſugar. In Jamaica, Mr Beckford ſays, that on an average eighteen hundred gallons of juice may be reckoned to yield an hogſhead of ſugar, or ſixteen hundred weight, that is, one of ſugar to eight of juice. This proves our juice to be one fourth richer than theirs.

From the above calculation, it is evident that all the lands in this neighbourhood are better adapted to this culture than the lands of Jamaica; for here they not only yield a larger crop of canes, but the juice is alſo richer: and were our planters here to bring the molaſſes into account, employed in the Weſt Indies for the diſtillation of rum, their profits would be ſtill greater. At preſent this refuſe is given to cattle, or carried away by the labourers for whatever they think proper. It is thus productive of more real benefit, than if converted into ardent ſpirits. The natives in other parts of India are, however,

ever, well acquainted with the method of making both rum and arrack, nor have they learned this pernicious procefs from Europeans, as fome have fuppofed.

In this country the canes, while growing, are fubject to fewer accidents than in the Weft Indies. I will mention them briefly.

1. A very hot feafon is the worft; it injures the canes greatly, rendering them of a reddifh colour, yielding a poor unprofitable juice: here they reckon the fmall, heavy, pale yellow cane the beft.

2. Storms, unlefs they are very violent, do no great harm, becaufe the canes are propped; however, if they are once laid down, they become branchy and thin, yielding a poor, watery juice, and to this they are fometimes liable.

3. The worm is another evil which generally vifits them every few years: a beetle depofits its egg in the young cane; the grubs of thefe remain in the plant, living on its medullary parts, till they are metamorphofed into the pupa ftate. Sometimes this evil is fo great as to infure a fixth or an eighth part of a field; but what is worfe, the difeafe is commonly general where it happens, few fields efcaping.

4. The

4. The flower is the laſt accident they reckon upon, although it ſcarcely deſerves the name, for it rarely happens, and never but to a very ſmall portion of ſome few fields: Thoſe canes that flower have very little juice left; and it is by no means ſo ſweet as the reſt.

The lands occupied with the ſugar cane in the Zemindaries of Peddapore, and Pettapore, excluſive of thoſe iſlands formed by the mouths of the Godavery, amount to five hundred and fifty viſſums, or eleven hundred acres, and their annual produce is forty-four hundred weight per acre: their whole produce will therefore be twenty-ſeven hundred hogſheads of eighteen hundred weight each, or about one fourth part of the produce of the iſland of Jamaica. It is acknowledged by all, that this quantity might be increaſed to any extent, with advantage to the zemindar, the farmer, and government. This obſervation applies with double force to the upper provinces on the Ganges, as far as Rohilcund, where the ſugar lands are of indefinite extent; and where with a culture infinitely leſs perfect than that above deſcribed, great quantities of ſugar and jagary are already made by the natives. All that ſeems neceſſary in theſe immenſe tracts, is to open a market to the Ryut, and ſecure to him a ſtrict agreement to his leaſe with the Zemindar.

Transgressions in this point are the great bar to Indian huſbandry; for in a good ſeaſon the Zemindar

dar raifes his demands, and makes the farmers of all denominations pay probably a fourth more than the rent agreed on. Cuftom has rendered this iniquity common, and the farmer has no idea of obtaining redrefs of an evil, which to him appears as irremedi-able as the ravages of the elements.

SECT.

SECT. V.

OF THE CULTURE OF THE POTATOE.

Berhampore, *Oct.* 1797.

MUCH order or arrangement cannot be expected in treating a subject, which you are compelled to examine, not methodically, but by piece-meal, as opportunity offers. You have not the choice what subjects you are to enquire into this season, or what to investigate the next; on the contrary, if examination is delayed, while you are on the spot, the opportunity is perhaps for ever lost; and the next person you apply to for information, may, perhaps, prove more ignorant than you are yourself.

IN passing through these provinces with the army, during a period of five years, I have endeavoured, as much as possible, to connect together whatever observations I could make, relating to the rural economy of the farmer, and produce of the soil. Without shelter

ſhelter or a fixed reſidence, this could not always be effected. A palankeen and boat, or even a bungalow in military cantonments, is not a ſituation favourable to an elegant arrangement of your ſubject, or much poliſh of ſtile in treating it.

In this diſtrict, we have firſt to notice the Culture of Potatoes, which has been introduced into Bengal, and apparently with the moſt beneficial effect. It is a comfortable circumſtance, that ſuperſtition in Hindoſtan, all-powerful as it is, does not ſhut up every avenue to improvement, or preclude the people from every advantage to be derived from the ſuperior attainments of Europeans, in induſtry, art, and ſcience. No prejudice prevents the Hindoo from the culture and uſe of the potatoe: the moſt uſeful and nutritive of all vegetables in every country where the growing of it is fully underſtood. If the natives here have hitherto derived but ſmall benefit from this plant, it is becauſe the culture has not become univerſal, nor has the method of preſerving it been ſo much attended to as in Europe.

The ſoil of Bengal, and the long continuance of dry weather, may, perhaps, prevent the growth of the potatoe to the extent neceſſary for the food of the common people. In that caſe, the good effects of its introduction may not be ſo generally felt as they have been in Europe.

The

The quantity, however, procured by Europeans, almoſt at every ſeaſon of the year, clearly ſhows, that theſe obſtacles are not altogether inſuperable. The potatoe, at preſent almoſt univerſally makes a diſh at European tables: it is well dreſſed, and little inferior to what we have in England: in ſize, indeed, it is ſmaller, and the crop is leſs abundant; hence, in the Bazar, rice is, in general, a cheaper food. The natives ſhow a willingneſs to uſe it on all occaſions, where it can be as eaſily procured, as other food: and there remains not a doubt, if ever the potatoe ſhall become cheaper than the rice, that it will be generally preferred.

A dry ſeaſon is unfavourable to the rice crop; but is certainly the beſt for this vegetable: it would appear, then, that nature points out the one crop as a ſubſtitute, when the other fails. In order to ſecond her views, however, a certain quantity of land in every farm ſhould be planted with the potatoe; for nothing ſhort of this precaution will ever ſecure an adequate ſupport during a failure of the uſual crop to ſo numerous a people, and ſo improvident as the Hindoos. The encouragement, and ſometimes the interference of government might be neceſſary, at firſt, to eſtabliſh the practice: but if it once were introduced, the tenaciouſneſs of the Hindoos to their ordinary routine of culture, would prove a full ſecurity for its preſervation. Some years ago, a gentleman diſtributed two boat-loads as ſeed to the natives in the neighbourhood

bourhood of Cawnpore, and the crop has gradually increafed ever fince.

THE abatements of rent unavoidable in years of fcarcity, and the no lefs inevitable expence of purchafing rice, and felling it at a low price to preferve the lives of the poor, fall fo heavily upon government, that the introduction of the potatoe into every farm, by the interference of authority, feems to be equally a dictate of economy and prudence, as of common humanity.

AT Madras, and fome other parts of the Coromandel coaft, I am informed, that the benevolent exertions of fome well difpofed perfons, have introduced the bread-fruit tree: if this has fucceeded, and in fome degree it has, it was accomplifhed by the projectors of it, on views of advantage far lefs certain or immediate, than the introduction of the potatoe.

IT frequently is not the difcoveries which yield the moft fubftantial benefit to human fociety, that make the moft fplendid figure in the annals of hiftory.

THE man who firft introduced into Europe the ufe and culture of the potatoe, has conferred a real and permanent benefit upon the poor, which, in every country, comprehends nine-tenths of mankind. He has relieved the importunate calls of hunger in many a family; and in the infide of the cottage he has gladdened many a countenance, that, before his day, was

fullen with hunger, or fhrivelled with want. This perfon, though unrecorded in the annals of Fame, ought, in fimple juftice, to occupy one of the firft feats in her temple: the honour is faid to be due to that adventurous but ill-requited ftatefman Sir Walter Raleigh.

It would, perhaps, be too fanguine to expect, that a vegetable, not perfectly congenial to the climate of Hindoftan, fhould ever be turned to fo much account in feeding hogs, poultry, and cattle, as it is in Britain and Ireland: but if, by our example and judicious encouragement, the potatoe fhall become of as univerfal ufe among the Hindoos, as it is in thefe countries, the Europeans of the prefent age will have the honour of making fome atonement for the mifchiefs and devaftations committed by their anceftors for two centuries in America.—Amidft fo many changes of manners, we may at leaft hope for a period, when virtue and humanity fhall be as refolute and perfevering in their aim, as avarice or cruelty.

So little attention has hitherto been paid to the melioration of the condition of the natives, that you cannot even attempt it, without incurring the ridicule of a great proportion of the Europeans in India. They tell you, that the moft trivial cuftoms of the people are as immutable as the laws of the Medes and Perfians; and nothing fhort of fatuity could induce any perfon to attempt a change. This is a plaufible excufe for the univerfal neglect of this important fub-

ject; and is urged by some as a plea for the omission of what conscience tells them is a duty. Europeans, in general, visit this country for the advancement of their own fortunes; an object which they pursue, at first, from necessity, but afterwards, from habit. If personal advantage becomes the great rule of action, it is a convenient principle for many; yet, if established, would vindicate every act of oppression committed amongst mankind in every age.

The uncertainty of a rice crop, as the only support of a numerous people, is sufficient of itself to justify every attempt, however unpromising, to introduce other staple articles to come in aid of it in times of scarcity. A grain which depends upon the quantity of rain, and on the number of inches to which the stream rises on the Ganges, experience has often proved to be an awful contingent to hang the lives of millions of our fellow-creatures on. If a stimulus to their indolence, or even a small violation of some of their customs, could rescue them from the danger, the means would be as completely sanctified by the end, as the evil would be over-balanced by the advantage.

Should the culture of the potatoe never become so general in Bengal, as to answer the intended purpose, its place might still be supplied by the yam, or sweet potatoe, a vegetable resembling it in taste, but far larger in size, and, in this country, more easily raised. It has been cultivated and used by the natives

to

to a certain degree, I believe from time immemorial: the cultivation of this plant to a greater extent might thwart the indolence, but could violate no religious prejudice of the Hindoo. Such precautions in his behalf are the more neceſſary; becauſe in all his conduct, he betrays a want of foreſight, and indifference to futurity, that totally diſqualify him from providing in any degree againſt famine, which has ever been the great ſcourge of India.

THAT the reſources promiſed by the bread-fruit tree will prove equal to what might be expected, either from the potatoe or the yam, is more than problematical. The planting of a tree, and the care of its preſervation till it become productive, there is reaſon to believe, is beyond the uſual effort of foreſight poſſeſſed by this improvident race. This neglect, however, muſt be imputed to themſelves; it cannot derogate from the honour of thoſe benevolent perſons, who have attempted to alleviate one of the moſt urgent of their diſtreſſes.

SECT. VI.

DESCRIPTION OF THE ISLAND OF COSSIMBAZAR.

. . . .

Berhampore, Oct. 1788.

You hardly any where view the cultivation and populoufnefs of India more advantageoufly than in this beautiful ifland, which is furrounded by the Hoogly, Coffimbazar river, and the Ganges. While the Nabobs of Bengal continued independent princes, or were nominally fubjected to the court of Delhi, they refided chiefly on this ifland, at leaft during the prefent century. At Morefhedabad, the capital, the Durbar was held, and the Englifh refident had a kind of fortrefs affigned him, and his attendants, about four miles diftant, near the populous village which bears the fame name with the ifland. It is furrounded by a ftone wall which ftill remains, and the houfe within affords elegant accommodations for the commercial refident of the Company.

THIS

This gentleman has the fuperintendance of a confiderable manufacture of filk, for which Coffimbazar has long been famous. The place is alfo noted for its ftockings; which are all knitted with wires, and are efteemed the beft in Bengal. The price is from twenty to thirty-five rupees the *corge*, which confifts of twenty pairs.

This village, according to Tavernier*, fends abroad every year twenty-two thoufand bales of filk, weighing each 100lbs. of filk; making in all 2,200,000 pounds, of fixteen ounces each. This is probably an exaggeration, yet the quantity of filk confumed by the natives in carpets, fattins, and other ftuffs, muft have been very great.

It would certainly tend greatly to increafe the produce of labour, were ftocking frames introduced, and the natives taught to ufe them. Some enterprifing European may hereafter enrich himfelf by this meafure, and at the fame time benefit the country. For the ftockings manufactured after the prefent mode cannot contend with the Britifh either in quality or price; this is fo palpably the cafe, that the fuperior claffes of Europeans feldom wear any that are manufactured in India. Some Europeans allege that the ftockings manufactured in India are more foft and elaftic than thofe knitted in a frame: this, however, is not the general opinion.

* Travels in India, Part II. p. 126.

In this branch of the cotton trade, as well as fuſtians, and many articles of the thicker kind, the natives of Bengal are already completely outdone by their rivals in Britain, though only in the infancy of their career. Some perſons here, of no inferior underſtanding, allege that the ſame thing will ſoon happen in every article whatever manufactured of cotton; but by the major part this is regarded as a ſort of rebellion againſt antient opinions, which nothing but an overweening conceit of our own ingenuity could ſuggeſt.

The fact as it ſtands at preſent, undeniably is, that the retail price of many articles in the cotton trade, is higher in Calcutta than at either Glaſgow or Mancheſter; and the boaſt of the manufacturers of theſe towns, that they will ſoon be able to ſell their goods in Bengal, is therefore not altogether void of plauſibility.

There are many cauſes which may long prevent any rivalſhip of the Indian fineſt muſlins. The low price of labour, and the extreme delicacy of touch, which the ſlender Hindoo obtains, by means of his temperate habits, are among the principal. The fineſt muſlins are not now manufactured: when Ali Beg the ambaſſador from Perſia, returned from India, he preſented Shah Seſſi with a cocoa nut ſet with pearls, which had incloſed in it a turban of ſixty cubits of muſlin ſo fine, that the cloth could ſcarcely be felt by the hand*.

The

* Tavernier's Travels in India.

The unhealthy ſtate of the adjoining towns of Moreſhedabad, Calcapore, and Coſſimbazar, has of late been ſo alarming, that an enquiry was made into its cauſe by ſome medical gentlemen on the ſpot. Among the natives, confined and damp huts, bad water, and defective clothing, certainly contribute to the malignancy of the fever and dyſentery, by which ſo many hundreds of the poorer ſort are ſwept away every autumn.

Europeans reſiding in theſe towns are by no means equally ſubject to theſe diſorders. The Company has erected in their vicinity a regular cantonment, capable of lodging two thouſand European ſoldiers; which, for ſpaciousneſs and elegance, are unequalled by any buildings of the ſame kind in Europe. The different erections of the Company for the accommodation of their troops, have coſt ſeveral millions, and may be regarded as ſplendid inſtances of their economical principles giving way to the comfort of their army. The ſums thus expended, laid out at the compound intereſt of this country would, at a determinate period not very remote, have equalled the national debt.

About twenty miles ſouth of Coſſimbazar lie the celebrated plains of Plaſſey, where Lord Clive at once revenged the cruelty of the Nabob Suraja Dowlah, and eſtabliſhed the Britiſh power in Bengal. At this delightful ſpot the prince had an elegant villa, where he retired to enjoy the pleaſures of the

chace. Woods and jungle then covered thofe plains which are now beautified with rich crops of cotton and rice; and the tyger has been compelled to retire from the approach of the hufbandman, and to make room for the acquifition of his induftry. The princes of Hindoftan in many points feem to refemble the feudal monarchs in Europe: they are, however, more excufable in devoting a part of their territory to the diverfion of hunting; the game is much more abundant, and the fport afforded by the boar, the buffalo, or the tyger, is certainly more manly and interefting than the purfuit of the fox, or timid hare: yet for thefe, many thoufand acres were laid wafte in every country in Europe, by our femibarbarous anceftors.

Of the inferior kinds of game, the ifland of Coffimbazar, as indeed every part of India, is full: the hare, the deer, the partridge, and quail, with a vaft number of birds, far fuperior in beauty and variety to thofe of Europe, are found all along the banks of the Ganges. What is more remarkable, the aquatic birds of the colder climates are alfo abundant; fuch as the goofe, duck, widgeon, and fnipe. At the flow rate you are obliged to travel in a budgerrow, you may, during the cold feafon, have your table plentifully fupplied each day with the produce of your own labours, though not an expert fportfman.

FISH

Fish affords another ſupply for the table almoſt always attainable on the Ganges. They are here of many different kinds, and among freſh water fiſhes they certainly may be deemed very palatable as well as wholeſome. Their plenty at ſome ſeaſons is ſo great that they become the ordinary food of the pooreſt of the natives, who are ſaid to incur diſeaſes from too liberal indulgence. The ſmalleſt in ſize, ſome of which appear to be the fry of larger kinds, are all equally acceptable in a Currie, that ſtanding diſh in every native family. What is called the *cook-up*, in the jargon of the country, is often larger than a ſalmon; and the number taken in nets is often very great. The mango fiſh, ſo called from the fruit, which comes then in ſeaſon, are the favourite diſh at every European table during two months, while they are in roe, for they are then filled with a large rôe or ſmelt, which the connoiſſeurs reckon a delicate morſel.

For ſeveral hundred miles the alligator and porpeſſes are ſeen tumbling in this large ſtream: and after the numbers that muſt be daily devoured by theſe voracious plunderers of the inferior tribes, a ſufficient quantity ſtill remains to reward the labours of the fiſhermen, who continually ply the river, either for the ſupply of the market, or of their own families. The alligator of the Ganges is from twenty to twenty-five feet long when at its full ſize. I have not obſerved that the populous iſland of Coſſimbazar has attracted this hideous animal in greater num-

numbers than is found in other parts of the river: it is allowed, however, that he is extremely voracious of human food; a repaſt to which he can be no ſtranger, from the number of dead bodies continually thrown into the river. A ſingle fiſherman in his canoe is not a match for the alligator: he flies at his approach: but as often as the monſter is ſeen by a company in the ſame boat, he in his turn, is obliged to retreat. The gurreal is a ſpecies of the crocodile ſtill more hideous than the alligator.

So much has nature done for the fertile iſland of Coſſimbazar; and for once the natives have had ſpirit to ſecond her views. The ſoil of this diſtrict is not only rich, but it is the beſt cultivated in this country: crops of every ſort are luxuriant, and Coſſimbazar has obtained the name of the garden of Bengal, which itſelf has long had the appellation of the garden of India.

SECT.

SECT. VII.

OF TRAVELLING IN A BUDGERROW ON THE GREAT RIVER.

....

Ganges, Dec. 1798.

In this part of India journies are moſt frequently performed by water; and by the affiſtance of the fame claſs of boat-men that are employed in the conveyance of goods.

The veſſels uſed by Europeans for this purpoſe, are conſtructed with an air of elegance ſeldom aimed at in any other part of the world. If the affectation of ſplendour is generally the characteriſtic of men of low birth on the ſudden attainment of wealth in every quarter, it is not ſurpriſing that it ſhould ſometimes appear here: it is natural to conceal a humble origin by pompous manners and a ſhow of profuſion.

The travelling Budgerrow uſed on the Ganges is an inſtance of this affectation, the more excuſeable here,

here, where every convenience is neceſſary to ſupport the effects of the climate. Theſe veſſels are conſtructed with a large airy cabbin, ſurrounded with venetian and canvas blinds: in each there is a ſuite of two or three apartments, which, with additional boats for baggage and ſervants, can accommodate a ſmall family very comfortably for a conſiderable time.

This is indeed neceſſary, for ſlowneſs is the great objection to this mode of travelling: three months and a half are allowed a Budgerrow to travel from the preſidency to the higher ſtations; and this allowance, large as it may appear, has ſometimes been inſufficient. The wind and the ſtrong current of the Ganges at certain ſeaſons, are inſurmountable obſtacles to expedition in travelling up the country; and if their time is limited, another mode of conveyance muſt be adopted.

Hardly any part of the food of a Hindoo is common to him with an European: almoſt every article, therefore, muſt be provided before your journey commences. The Bazars furniſh kids, fowls, eggs, rice, and milk; but it is not ſafe to truſt that your ſupplies will be procured even where theſe articles are to be found. In many places the natives poſitively refuſe to ſell their goods to an European, and their reluctance is ſo remarkable, that I have ſeen a a whole village ſhut up their ſhops, and the owners conceal themſelves, on a report of a ſtranger coming to purchaſe from them. Wherever men find it their inter-

eſt

eſt, they will, in general, be willing to ſell: ſome violence or unfair dealing muſt have been the cauſe of this ſhyneſs of the Hindoos. Had they never been annoyed or defrauded, it is probable they never would have refuſed to ſell their commodities..

On a journey where the ſcenery is circumſcribed, and the objects trivial or common, the exerciſe of patience, during a ſlow progreſs, may be difficult; but on firſt travelling on the Ganges, that mind muſt be ſtrangely conſtructed which cannot exerciſe this virtue. The firſt view preſented to a ſtranger of this grand and venerable ſtream, the conſtant diſtributor of comfort to millions of his fellow-creatures, excuſes with him, the ſimple natives for that exceſs of veneration with which they regard it. All that you have heard of the munificence of the Nile, or of the bleſſings conferred on America, by the large ſtreams that pervade that country, is far outdone by this great parent of rivers.

It affords abundance of drink to the inhabitants of a country which would otherwiſe be parched in the hot ſeaſon; the air from it cools and refreſhes the country: during the rains, it overflows immenſe tracts, which are fertilized by its water, while it enables their cultivators to convey to market part of their produce. It thus adminiſters by far the greater part of his comforts to the Hindoo when living, and furniſhes a ſacred receptacle for his body at his death.

The

The natives of Hindoſtan have, for theſe reaſons, venerated the Ganges to idolatry: A mixture of emotion, of ſurprize, pity, and regret, ariſes in the breaſt of an European, when he firſt beholds the aged Hindoos, with their white beards, ſtepping down its bank, to pay their evening devotions, and to bathe themſelves in this hallowed river.

This cuſtom, derived at firſt from ſimple gratitude, forms now a ſtated portion of that immenſe maſs of ſuperſtition which prieſtcraft has entailed on the ignorant multitude.

From whatever ſource this ceremony at firſt aroſe, it is religiouſly and almoſt univerſally obſerved, not merely by thoſe in the vecinity of the great river and its ſacred branches, but alſo by many at a great diſtance, who, at certain ſeaſons, either reſort to its banks, or ſend for a portion of the purifying water for domeſtic ablution and other purpoſes.

The ſpiritual benefits that are ſuppoſed to be conveyed by the contact of this holy ſtream, I have not learned; its moral and phyſical effects are ſufficiently apparent. In a hot climate cleanlineſs is of the utmoſt importance. Many of the natives anoint themſelves with oil; and were this allowed to accumulate with duſt and perſpiration, they would ſoon become noiſome to each other, and would certainly fall ſacrifices to putrid diſeaſes.

In

In this view, it is not unpleafing to obferve the inhabitants of every village, as you pafs along the river, repairing each morning and evening, to perform in the ftream this neceffary luftration.

While the old men are bufy at prayers and gefticulations, the women and children are equally anxious to purify their fkin. In doing this they do not truft entirely to the virtues of the water; but take up fand and mud from the bottom, with which they rub their bodies as conftantly as if they were in the act of clearing metal.

It is on thefe occafions that the women clear up their domeftic utenfils, which generally confift only of a few earthen and brazen pots: the latter they carry home as bright as gold, fupported over the haunch by one arm, on the fhoulder, or the head, according to the caft. This ceremony feems to be performed twice every day, and affords an idea of the cleanlinefs of the natives not unworthy of the imitation of thofe who deem themfelves their fuperiors.

Another circumftance which meets the eye of a traveller, not fo confiftent with our ideas of delicacy, is the promifcuous intercourfe of the fexes in thefe bathing parties. It muft be remembered, however, that the natives go into the river with the whole of their ufual drefs, and confequently have no farther inducement to privacy, than on other occafions.

Some

Some reluctance at being ſeen by ſtrangers, is plainly obſervable; and it is amuſing to remark the different degrees of confidence produced by age, marriage, perſonal attractions, or other circumſtances. Some conceal themſelves from the eye of Europeans, by remaining up to the chin in the water till they paſs; others by getting behind ſcreens and pailings erected for the purpoſe; behind theſe retreats they are ſeen ſpying the traveller with all the eagerneſs of curioſity that has been deemed peculiar to the ſex: *Naturam expellas furca tamen uſque recurret.*

One melancholy circumſtance cannot fail to obtrude itſelf upon the mind of him who travels on the branches of this river. From what cauſe does ſo great a portion of this fine country lie in all the wildneſs of ſavage nature? Lord Cornwallis, in a letter to the Court of Directors, declares, that a great part of this country is a mere jungle; and the ſame obſervation muſt occur to every one who has viſited it. On ſome branches of the Ganges you may travel for nearly a day without ſeeing one cultivated field, a houſe, or even a tree. We cannot follow out this idea, without recurring to ſome period of public rapine and devaſtation, of which it is evidently the conſequence. Three Mahratta armies plundered this country for ten years previous to its coming under our protection; and the old men ſpeak of their cruelty and exactions with horror.

It

It is true, that were we to judge by the number of boats plying upon the river, or the number of people who, in ſome parts, reſort to its banks, we might form no unfavourable idea of the population of theſe provinces. But the river is here the great highway leading to the capital from all the upper diſtricts; and it is reſorted to not merely for the purpoſe of travelling, but for commerce and religion: and if theſe circumſtances are taken into account, the number of people upon the river falls ſhort of what might be expected in a populous country. In China, the carrying trade and fiſhing, bring much greater numbers to the rivers of that country, than are any where ſeen upon the Ganges*.

The natives of Hindoſtan have probably never been bleſt with a good government: always the victims of the rapacity or ambition of ſome mercileſs tyrant, the gifts of nature ſeem to have been laviſhed upon them to no purpoſe, unleſs to prove the inefficacy of every other advantage, when counteracted by a blind and ſanguinary deſpotiſm.

The Britiſh power has now obtained a more decided aſcendancy among them, than has ever been poſſeſſed by any nation: and the effect of this has been the prevention of internal war, by

* Anderson's Account of the Embassy, passim.

which many of the evils of bad government will in future be done away. The time is approaching, when the exertions of a moderate government will be felt even in the midſt of the regions of deſpotiſm; a period when Aſia, which never framed a rational government for itſelf, will receive one from Europe; and when thoſe arts, which originated in this country, and that knowledge, which it once communicated, ſhall again return with increaſe into its boſom.

Such a tendency is diſcernible in the Britiſh government of India; not from any chimerical notions of liberty being likely to prevail here; ſuch a circumſtance is happily beyond the reach of probability. Here the metaphyſical jargon of the modern ſchool can never be made intelligible. The conjecture is hazarded on the moderation, humanity, and good ſenſe which ſtill diſtinguiſh the Britiſh character in this part of the world.

Happily ſuch ſuppoſitions are not merely the offſpring of good nature; they have been for ſome years paſt realized, at leaſt in part. None of thoſe irregularities have of late appeared, either in the civil or military government of India, which were wont to characterize former adminiſtrations. That government is now an object of ambition to the firſt characters in the nation: men of the higheſt rank, and of the moſt independent fortunes, may here

here obtain honour by being ufeful to their country: an acquifition which cannot be attained in the crooked paths of corruption, or by the more audacious acts of rapacity.

SECT. VIII.

THE ROADS, AND THE MANNER OF TRAVELLING BY LAND.

. . . .

Plassey, Dec. 1797.

I ENDEAVOURED lately to give ſome idea of the inland navigation of this country, a part of the world ſo abundantly ſupplied by natural reſources, as to ſuperſede, in a great meaſure, the contrivance of art. In a province ſo level as Bengal, canals, were they neceſſary, could be furniſhed almoſt as eaſily as roads: for the latter there are hardly any materials, except pounded brick; which is generally overlaid upon a ſtratum of the ſame materials, in their unbroken ſtate. In the upper country there are, indeed, quarries of free-ſtone, and whin rock, but the carriage of theſe materials to ſo great a diſtance, implies an exertion and an expence far exceeding the preſent circumſtances of the government.

ONE

One of the emperors of the Mahommedan race, planted trees, dug wells, and built inns at convenient ſtages from his capital, to the diſtant parts of his empire. Some remains of his princely undertakings are ſtill to be diſcerned in thoſe Choultries and Serais, whoſe naked walls or ruinous veſtiges are ſtill here and there to be ſeen.

Caravanserais in the eaſt never implied the idea which we attach to an inn: they conſiſt merely of an empty houſe, where you are permitted to lodge, and are endowed with a certain ſum to keep them in repair. All the accommodation in them is of the traveller's own procuring: his bed, proviſions, and kitchen utenſils are carried along with him; and in a country ſo much infeſted by the tiger, and by wandering robbers, even the protection of a houſe is deemed no ſmall comfort. Forſter is the only European who contented himſelf with the ſimple fare of the native caravanſerais. When this inn is not to be had, the diſconſolate traveller ſhelters himſelf from the noon-day ſun under the ſhade of ſome tree; under the ſame roof he alſo turns aſide to avoid thoſe ſudden and tremendous ſtorms of rain, hail, and thunder, which prevail during the hot months of April and May.

The Hon. Company, ſince their attainment of ſuch a vaſt territorial poſſeſſion, have completed a road from their capital to Benares and Chunar. This has been done principally with a view of expediting

their military movements; but is at the ſame time a great convenience to ſuch as travel by land to the upper ſtations. Some of the more remote of theſe are above one thouſand miles from Calcutta, and may be travelled to in nine or ten days. To accompliſh this, however, bearers muſt be regularly laid at the different ſtages, ſo that no delay may be occaſioned by providing them. This precaution is always neceſſary before you undertake any journey whatever; and it is done with great facility, as the terms are generally ſettled by government, and the number of bearers is always greater than can regularly find employment.

It is ſurpriſing with what eaſe a journey of thirty or forty miles is performed here: in the hot ſeaſon you generally ſet out in the evening, and arrive before breakfaſt. If your time do not permit you to reſt, the route is continued during the whole day, at about four miles an hour; nor is this inſupportable; as you may ſleep with ſome comfort in ſuch conveyance.

The number of bearers, coolies, and other ſervants neceſſary on a journey in this country, is not eaſily credited by an European. Their number is generally equal, ſometimes greater than that of the miles you travel: hence, in performing the journey juſt mentioned, in the ſpecified time, the ſervice of more than a thouſand natives is required. Thus the cheapneſs of labour in Bengal, is almoſt

ſn

in every inſtance overbalanced by the number of hands which it is abſolutely neceſſary to employ. In England, the ſame diſtance may be travelled in a coach and ſix, with a ſplendid retinue, in a ſhorter ſpace, and at a ſmaller charge.

SHORTER excurſions are performed on horſeback, or in a carriage: this muſt, however, be done either before ſun-riſe, or in the evening. Heat, combined with moiſture, as it is in this country, has effects irreſiſtibly deſtructive to an European conſtitution.

THE horſes uſed by Europeans in Bengal, are either of Perſian or Arabian extraction, and conſequently ſell at a high price. A good horſe of this breed cannot be had under eight hundred rupees, and from that ſum the price riſes ſometimes to two thouſand. They are well formed, light, and ſpirited; but ſeem not in this climate to be capable of great fatigue. Their temper ſeems alſo to be injured, as well as the hardineſs of their conſtitution, by change of country: ſome of them, from being tame and gentle, become ſo remarkably vicious as to prove totally unfit for uſe.

IN the Ayeen Acbery ſix different kinds of horſes are ſpecified that compriſed the immenſe body of Mogul cavalry: in each claſs the pay correſponded to the ſuppoſed qualities of the horſe, and the Perſian horſe ſtands in the firſt claſs; and the pay of a ſingle trooper is ſtated at ninety rupees per month,

while that of the Tazy and Jungley are as low as fifteen and ten rupees. These last are the country-bred horses, and were never in high estimation, for immense numbers were then, and still continue to be imported from Cabul and Candahar.

The native Bengalee horses are thin, ill shaped, and every way contemptible animals; no doubt the meagre state in which they are kept adds greatly to their deformity. In their best state they never equal the Welsh or Highland poney, either in figure or usefulness. Mounted by the poorer natives, and woefully caparisoned as they commonly are, they seem only fit for the retinue of Don Quixote. As in this country the use of horses in a teem is totally unknown, the worthlessness of the horse is little to be regretted; but it is singular to observe that they employ the ox for all the purposes of agriculture, in a part of the world where his flesh is not an article of food. One would suppose that in Europe, where the carcase is turned to such good account, after their labour is over, that the balance would be entirely in their favour; yet in the late agricultural reports, the reverse seems established. Custom, perhaps, has had more influence than reason in determining this matter in every quarter of the globe.

The Secretary and Surveyor to the Board of Agriculture, whose knowledge of husbandry is at once accurate and extensive, have both, if I mistake not, strongly recommended oxen, in certain circum-

stances,

ſtances, for the common labours of huſbandry; and they have been employed on his Majeſty's extenſive farms near Windſor. What confirmation does this practice receive, when we conſider that in the vaſt and populous peninſula of Hindoſtan, they only uſe bullocks, where their fleſh brings almoſt nothing as an article of food, and their hide very little either as a material of manufactures, or an article of commerce!

Perhaps no writers have contributed more largely, than theſe two gentlemen, to diffuſe among farmers a practical knowledge of their profeſſion. Had Providence afforded either of them an opportunity of travelling over this country, their remarks would probably have conveyed more uſeful information, on the ſtate of its rural economy, than all that has yet been written: and that this has not been the caſe, is the more to be regretted, becauſe, if ever a judicious and equitable ſyſtem of regulations, for the government of this country, falls to its lot, it muſt be framed in Europe, and from thence alſo muſt proceed a controul over its execution.

Nothing can exceed the general indifference and ignorance of Europeans upon this important ſubject: they commonly embark for India at an early period of life, when they could have no knowledge of a matter ſo complex as agriculture. Their own particular profeſſion, and the unavoidable diſſipation of ſociety, prevent them ever after from turning

turning their thoughts to it. Knowledge is, beſides, not ſo eaſily attained here, as in Britain, where the weather permits you to travel at all times, and to converſe with every claſs of people. Here an European can go abroad with ſafety only at certain ſeaſons; and though he has learned the language ſo far as to converſe on domeſtic matters, and ſuch as relate to his own profeſſion, yet a new dialect, and a new ſet of phraſes are neceſſary, to talk with a peaſant. After much exertion, expence of time and labour, and by uſing an interpreter, you may deem yourſelf fortunate indeed, if you can procure the particulars of a farm as accurately even as thoſe given by Mr Arthur Young, after a ſhort converſation with an Engliſh farmer.

To theſe cauſes, united with that indolence and laſſitude, unavoidable in this climate, we muſt impute the ignorance which ſtill prevails in Europe, reſpecting the agriculture of the Hindoos. Europeans here do not underſtand it, and conſequently cannot communicate it to others. After remaining in Bengal for thirty years, you may meet with many who are incapable of even giving the name of the common grain, or knowing for what purpoſe it is raiſed.

SECT.

SECT. IX.

OF THE CART AND THE PLOUGH.

. . . .

Kissengunge, Oct. 1797.

THE cattle principally used for the team in Bengal are bullocks. The simplicity of means employed to accomplish the end so prevalent in every operation performed by Asiatics, is no where more conspicuous than in the carts, harnesses, and draft-waggons of the Bengalese. The most common vehicle among the peasants is a Hackery, or two-wheeled cart, drawn by two bullocks: the wheels, not three feet in diameter, are constructed in a clumsy and awkward manner; the body of the carriage consists of two bamboos, united by a few bars of the same materials; approaching each other the whole length of the machine, till they meet at a point between the necks of the cattle, where they are supported by a bar, projecting sideways over the shoulders of both. By this the poor animals are often galled in a most shocking manner:

manner: a ſuppuration frequently takes place from the friction, which is not, perhaps, perfectly cured during the whole life of the miſerable animal; for, beſides his being condemned to daily toil, he is no ſooner relieved from the yoke in the evening, than the crows ſet upon him, to gratify their voracity by renewing, or rather perpetuating his torments.

THE view of a Bengalee dray-man, urging on his way-worn vehicle, is cloſely aſſociated with the idea of toil and miſery in the mind of every European; and this impreſſion is greatly ſtrengthened by the unſufferable ſtridor of a dry axle-tree continually ſcreeching within the nave of a ſtill drier wheel: nor can you, by any argument, prevail upon the liſtleſs owner to ſave his ears, his cattle, or his cart, by lubricating it with oil. Neither his induſtry, his invention, nor his purſe would admit of this, even though you could remove what is generally inſurmountable—his veneration for ancient uſage: if his forefathers drove a ſcreeching hackery and wretched cattle, poſterity will not dare to violate the ſanctity of cuſtom by departing from their example. This is one inſtance of a thouſand in which the inveterate prejudices of the Aſiatics ſtand in the way of their improvement, and bid defiance equally to the exertions of the active, and the hopes of the benevolent.

SIMPLE and inartificial as the hackery certainly is, it is the moſt common vehicle uſed by the natives in conveying bulky and heavy articles by land; it is employed

employed alſo by Europeans, from neceſſity, in carrying brick, mortar, and other materials for houſe-building; in a word, every job performed in Europe, by a cart, carr, or waggon, is performed here by theſe machines; and it is ſurpriſing to obſerve what aſſiduity can perform with inſtruments, according to our views, ſo totally contemptible. They carry building materials alſo upon ſmall aſſes, as was the practice of the Jews.

Another implement more uſeful, and, if poſſible, ſtill more humble in appearance, and awkward in its ſtructure—is the Plough. Almoſt the whole cultivation of India is carried on with an inſtrument conſiſting of two or three pieces of wood moſt awkwardly connected, anſwering the purpoſes of our plough. But the land in this part of the country is ſcratched, not tilled: a ſecond, a third, and often a fourth ſtirring, is neceſſary to give even the appearance of tilth to a field.

The ſoil of the upper provinces being light and thin, may probably yield to feeble inſtruments of huſbandry; but in Bengal, where it is deep and loamy to the depth of nine or ten feet, ſurely a more ſubſtantial tillage would be attended with advantage. During the rainy ſeaſon the lands lying under graſs, ſend up a coarſe ſpritty ſubſtance, nearly allied to what is called *bent* in ſome parts of Britain. This graſs, though extremely unfit nutriment for cattle, reſiſts the plough ſo very obſtinately, that I have frequently

quently feen four very powerful horfes put to a ftand by it. What impreffion, then, upon fuch a foil, can be made by a Hindoftanny plough, which the driver can lift with one hand to his fhoulder, and thus carry to the field? The effect is precifely what may be expected: you frequently fee a field of this defcription, after one plowing, appear as green as before; only a few fcratches are preceptible, here and there, more refembling the digging of a mole, than the work of a plough.

Patience, however, here, as in other matters, is the confpicuous merit of a Bengalefe: he perfeveres ftirring the fame field, a fecond, a third, and a fourth time, till fomething like mould appears, deep enough to cover the feed. This he foon commits to its bofom; and is feldom difappointed in reaping a crop, which you would more readily confider as the product of a good foil and climate, than the reward either of the hufbandman's fkill, or his ingenuity.

As Bengal is, perhaps, more remarkably defective in its breed of cattle, than moft other parts of India; I cannot leave this fubject without mentioning a few other animals by which they endeavour to fupply this want. They have a fmall fpecies of horfes, which, from their poor feeding, are ftill more ugly than fmall: thefe they employ chiefly in riding, as often as they travel from home. The accoutrements which fupply the place of a faddle and bridle, are perfectly fuitable to the appearance of the horfe and rider; but in

in no other point of view can they be recommended. Among the Ryuts, to whom this account is meant to apply, any thing like a handſome horſe is a thing of all other the moſt uncommon, except that of meeting with one in good condition. This is the more worthy of notice, as I have not obſerved any work aſſigned the horſe in this part of the country, excepting that juſt mentioned, of carrying his maſter ſuch eaſy journeys as occaſion may require: nor is this, in general, to be aſcribed to the want of paſture: the grounds may, in ſome inſtances, be overſtocked; but this is by no means univerſal. The defect muſt lie, therefore, rather in the *quality* than the *quantity* of paſture. During the rainy ſeaſon, I apprehend that there is hardly any paſture leſs nutritive than that of the province of Bengal. That ſtrong ſprit, already mentioned, is, at that ſeaſon, the prevailing growth of the whole province. It puſhes up a ſingle ſeed ſtem, which is as hard as reeds, and is never touched by cattle ſo long as any other vegetable can be had. Other graſſes of a better quality are ſometimes intermixed with this unpalatable food; but, during the rains, are of ſo rapid a growth, that their juices muſt be thin, and ill fitted for nutrition.

A VARIETY of circumſtances concur to demonſtrate the inferior quality of the paſture of this province. No perſon ever truſts to it alone in fattening either a bullock or a ſheep. Whatever is intended for the table muſt be either kept upon dry food, or ſerved regularly with graſn twice a-day. The

case is the same with Europeans who keep Arabian or Persian horses for the saddle: they are fed with the roots of the finer grasses picked, carefully dug up by a groom, and are served twice a-day with grain. The watery insipidity of tropical plants is a circumstance universally noticed by Europeans on their first arrival in the East or West Indies. Asparagus, Cauliflower, Cabbages, and all the esculent vegetables used at the table, are raised in considerable plenty: but they are comparatively tasteless, and consequently deficient in their nutritious powers.

A CERTAN quantity of roses distilled in any part of Hindostan, will not produce nearly the same measure of rose-water or otter as in Europe. This point, once established, various effects flow from it, unfavourable to the cultivator in warm latitudes. His working cattle cannot be kept in flesh without superior trouble and expence: his beef and mutton cannot be fitted for the market unless stall-fed; and even that expence when incurred, can never secure the produce of the same quality with an European grazier. After every precaution, the beef of Ireland, though fed on grass only, is as superior to that of Bengal, as any two articles of one species can be supposed; may not this quality of the grass, be the cause why the native Bengalese horses, cows, asses, and goats, are found universally so lean and miserable, when left to gather their sustenance from the pasture only? The capital, skill, and industry, of the natives, circumscribed as they are, must prove inadequate to

 oppose

oppofe an obftacle, to agricultural improvement fo univerfal, and fo powerful in its operation. Turnips, cabbages, clover, and all the articles of houfe-feeding, are the laft, and perhaps the moft capital attainments in Englifh hufbandry; attainments which we, perhaps, never could have reached, had not a good market for beef, and the value of manure, compenfated in fome meafure for the original expence.

How then fhall the poor Hindoo fupport the flefh and ftrength of his draught cattle with artificial graffes; while, by his religious prejudices, he is prohibited from ufing beef as an article of food, and is confequently precluded from a market for thofe he fattens? While the fmall value of his produce can hardly defray the charge of the forry implements he already ufes, how is he to incur the fuperior expence of better feeding? To this, I know, it will be faid, that good tillage always pays for itfelf better than bad; and that if a well-dreffed field and rich crop, cannot defray charges, this never will be done by a wretched tillage, and worfe returns. In Europe this reafoning will in general prove found; but in Hindoftan, where every circumftance of rent, market, and price are different, it appears highly doubtful. This much is certain, that the richeft crop of wheat ever grown in England, would not, in common feafons, produce a price in Bengal equal to half the expence of culture. Englifh hufbandry, and Afiatic markets feem to me in a great meafure incompatible.

SECT. X.

THE DRAUGHT CATTLE OF THE ARMY—THE ELEPHANT.

. . . .

Berhampore, Oct. 1797.

THE cattle employed in carrying the baggage and artillery of the Hon. Company's troops, are almoſt in every reſpect different from thoſe I mentioned lately. They are well proportioned, large in ſize, in high order, and capable of great exertion. What ſhews with full evidence the inſufficiency of the common paſture in Bengal to ſupport working cattle in full condition, government allows all the cattle in the ſervice a certain portion of gram every day, beſides their field graſs; and the carcaſes of ſuch as I have ſeen, are ſatisfactory vouchers for the fidelity of its expenditure.

THESE cattle, however, are probably of the ſame breed with thoſe of the upper diſtricts: they are in general purchaſed at Purneah, and the adjacent country,

try, which is fcarcely three hundred miles from Calcutta, around which the draught cattle are in the wretched condition already mentioned. Nothing furprifed me fo agreeably as viewing the Company's bullocks. From the univerfal complaint of the want of celerity in the movements of our army, compared with that of the country powers, I had conceived an unfavourable idea of the draught cattle attached to the Britifh army. Even in the laft war, till the Marquis of Cornwallis took the field, Tippoo's troops could fpread devaftation all around our camp, without a poffibility of coming up with him. Had not another plan of operations been then adopted, the enemy, fecure in the rapidity of his marches, might perhaps, as before, have baffled our purfuit, and continued to bid defiance to our power. This muft have been owing to the number, and not to the fuperior excellence of his cattle. In the midft of his own dominions, he could command a choice of bullocks, while our cattle could not eafily be tranfported into the Myfore; and where their lofs by the cafualties of fervice, in a country fo diftant and inacceffible, was, without great efforts, irreparable.

The elephants and camels attached to the Company's force, are equally ferviceable with the oxen, and are kept in the fame excellent condition. On the firft day of every month, the Seapoy regiments, wherever ftationed, turn out at day-break, with the whole baggage and cattle attached to them. Their number and condition is then infpected; allowances

ſtopped for deficiencies; and proper enquiry after the delinquency, if any of the cattle belonging to a corps are unfit for ſervice. This regulation has certainly, while the ſpirit of it is obſerved, an excellent effect: you may conjecture the nature of thoſe practices which gave birth to it: that old maxim, however, is here perhaps, as juſt as in other inſtances; "*Ex malis moribus oriuntur bonæ leges.*"

On the natural hiſtory of the elephant, it is to you unneceſſary that I ſhould enlarge: the uſefulneſs of that noble animal to an Aſiatic army is becoming daily better known; and of conſequence he is deemed of greater importance. His tameneſs, docility, ſagacity, and ſtrength, exceed, in many caſes, every thing that has been ſaid of him by naturaliſts, extravagantly as they ſeem to rate his qualities. When a heavy gun has ſunk the carriage ſo deeply in the mud, that almoſt any force applied in the common way of draught, would infallibly prove ineffectual; the elephant alternately raiſes the wheels with his proboſcis, ſo that the ordinary number of cattle eaſily pull it forward. Here it is art, or ſomething reſembling reaſon, that comes in aid to the unavailing efforts of mere ſtrength.

With all this force and ſagacity, the elephant is ſo tractable as renders him very uſeful for domeſtic purpoſes as well as war. It is common for private gentlemen to keep one or two to go a hunting, or to take an airing every morning and evening. He is

is then elegantly caparifoned with a howdah, and fo little vice or even inequality is there in his temper, that he is mounted by the moft timid even of the fair fex. Accommodated in this manner, you not only breathe a freer air, amidft fultry weather, but bid defiance to the ftratagem or malice of the tyger, buffalo, and wild boar, with which many parts of the country are infefted. Among the circumfcribed enjoyments of an European, the diverfion of hunting upon this animal ought not to be omitted. The elephant is feldom terrified at the approach of the moft ferocious animals: he is fo cool and fteady amidft the reports of mufketry, that you may take a good aim from his back. Thofe who are fond of boar and tiger hunting, are better qualified than I, to do juftice to the merits of the elephant in this particular, and to them I willingly confign the tafk of their illuftration.

But the fervice for which the elephant feems to be moft peculiarly fitted, and in which he certainly feels moft gratification, is that of accompanying the retinue of the native princes. Fond to extravagance, of fhew and magnificence, they feldom appear in public without a numerous retinue, confifting of cavalry and infantry, with horfes, palankeens, and elephants for their conveyance. Thofe deftined for the prince, or any of his favourites are equipped with fplendid howdahs, all blazing with gold: the greater part of the body of the animal is covered with embroidered cloth, curioufly wrought according

to their notions of grandeur and elegance. The howdah itſelf, conſiſts of two, and ſometimes three ſmall apartments, and affords complete protection from the ſun. There ſits the monarch, fanned by two attendants, while the elephant moves along with a ſlow, but majeſtic pace, entirely correſponding to the Aſiatic ideas of ſtate and magnificence.

It is on theſe occaſions, that this princely animal, which nature ſeems to have formed for the gratification of eaſtern luxury and ſtate, appears in his greateſt glory. Impreſſed with a conſciouſneſs of his importance in the ſervice of man, and gratified with the ſplendour of his accoutrements, he ſeems ſenſible of poſſeſſing the higheſt rank in the brute creation, and looks down upon the inferior tribes, not with a malevolent, but a dignified contempt.

Whether the elephant be employed for the purpoſes of war, of hunting, or of ſhew, his food is ſimple, and eaſily procured. He is fond of the leaves, and ſmaller branches of trees, which it is the buſineſs of one, or two of the natives to provide for him, while he lifts them with his trunk to the perſon ſeated on his back; their wages is in this article the only expence *. As the quick vegetation of trees, as well as of the graſſes, and eſculent plants, renders their juices thinner and leſs nutritive, grain is generally

* His allowance of grain is sixteen seer.

rally added to this natural food of the elephant. Sixteen feer, or thirty English pounds, is the Company's allowance to each for one day: in feafons of a common degree of plenty, this amounts to fo very moderate a fum, that feveral of the fubaltern officers in the Bengal army, keep them for exercife or amufement.

The taking of this animal is attended with confiderable difficulty, and fometimes with danger. A number of the natives are employed driving them, or frightening them, by alighting fires, into a plain which is intended to be the fcene of their captivity. Here there is a large inclofure, leading to others of fmaller dimenfions, till they are at laft pufhed into one fo narrow, that will neither admit of their turning backwards, nor allow them to proceed. To facilitate this progrefs, they make ufe of females already tamed, who entice them forwards, by figns to them too unambiguous to be mifunderftood. The elephant is no fooner fecured in his narrow cell, than ropes are gradually wreathed around his body and legs, which preclude any danger of his efcape. By feeding, and gentle ufage, he in a fhort time admits his keeper with great complacency: thus the fagacity of the elephant induces him to fubmit with a good grace, to a bondage which a cunning fuperior to his own, has put it out of his power to avoid. The India Company are fupplied with thefe ufeful animals by a contract with certain individuals, who make it their bufinefs to purfue and captivate them.

What is remarkable with them is, that thofe which are taken old, are more perfectly tamed than the young. The latter, from the fmallnefs of their fize, and the confequent impotence of their refentments, are indulged in playful familiarities with their keepers, which neither the fluggifhnefs of age, nor the maturity of their faculties, can ever afterwards induce them to lay afide.

The fize, habits, and appearance of thefe animals make a ftrong impreffion when firft viewed by an European. When the king's troops firft had occafion to fee them falling proftrate on their belly, to facilitate the riders' afcent upon their backs, and then rife at a word from the native guide, who is placed immediately behind the ears, upon the neck; they teftified at once their admiration of their fagacity, and terror at their ftrength and enormous bulk.

The Pheel Khaneh (elephants' ftables) conftituted a great object of the imperial care; and many minute and complex regulations were framed for the government of this department. According to their qualities, age, and fize, thefe animals were claffed in a variety of different ranks, with an allowance of provifions and of men to each clafs, proportioned to the wants and importance of the animal. The elephant is chiefly ufed by the natives of India for riding, war, or in hunting, or fighting at the imperial amufements.

They

They were formerly taken in many more diſtricts than at preſent, which affords a preſumption of the increaſe of population: the great number maintained at the court of Delhi, and at the palaces of the vice-roys, muſt have proved a ſerious waſte of proviſions. The full complement of elephants required to be kept by a munſubdar of the rank of ten thouſand, was two hundred; and allowing the maintenance of each elephant to be equal to that of forty men, the ſub-ſiſtence of eight thouſand perſons is required for the ſupport of a part only of the equipage of a ſingle of-ficer; if to this be added the due number of camels, horſes, bullocks, &c. the retinue of this officer is, of itſelf, equal to a very large army.

The account of this animal given by Abul-Fazel, is founded on more ample experience than that of any of our naturaliſts, and would have furniſhed M. de Buffon with more accurate knowledge than he ſeems to have poſſeſſed on this ſubject. The natural life of the elephant he ſtates to be an hundred and twenty years; the female goes with young eighteen lunar months; in general ſhe has but one at a birth, but ſometimes two. The young one ſuckles five years, after which time it feeds upon vegetables. At every ten years of its growth it undergoes ſome change, and has a different name; the price riſing from 100 to 10,000 Rs.

The

The accoutrements and harness* of the elephant are very numerous and expensive; for the loss of them, and for any injury happening to the animal, the keepers are amerced or punished, sometimes with death. For each of the large-sized elephants four keepers are allowed, at stated wages; viz. a Mehawt, Buy, and two Mayhets.

* About thirty articles are mentioned in the Ayeen Acbery, with the fines for losing or destroying them.

SECT.

SECT. XI.

OF THE CAMEL, AND ITS USES IN THE ARMY.

. . . .

Ganges, 1797.

THE utility of the elephant, as a beaſt of burden, in Aſia, highly as it is rated, is, in many reſpects, ſurpaſſed by that of the Camel. Inferior only in bulk and ſtrength, this patient ſervant bears fatigue, hunger, and watching, to a degree ſcarcely credible by thoſe who never witneſſed his toils. The weight he carries muſt bear ſome proportion to his ſize and ſtrength, which, in different individuals is various; but, when not overburdened, he will march without meat or drink, for days together. It is his uncommon power of abſtinence from drink that has recommended the camel, ſince the earlieſt ages, as the moſt proper animal for conveying proviſions and merchandiſe, in thoſe long periodical expeditions of the caravans, that make ſo conſpicuous a figure in the hiſtory of commerce and religion in many parts of the

the Eaſt. In travelling through the parched deſarts of many parts of Aſia, you can procure no water for many days; no tree, ſhrub, or trace of vegetation, is to be diſcerned. On all ſides you are ſurrounded by an overpowering heat from the glare of the rays of the ſun reflected from myriads of bright particles of ſand; or are enveloped in boundleſs clouds of duſt, where theſe particles are drifted by the wind into the air.

Even thoſe comparatively ſmall banks of ſand, that are left naked by the ſubſiding of the Ganges, ſometimes appear like a cloud of ſmoke, and are a ſuffocating annoyance to the traveller during a high wind. Theſe, however they may give credibility to dangers ariſing from travelling through the unbounded deſarts of the interior country, exhibit but a faint image of the horror, ſtillneſs, and deſolation which the aſpect of nature aſſumes in thoſe dreary regions.

Without the miniſtry of the camel, "the ſhip of the deſart" (as he has been denominated), or ſome animal equally patient and abſtemious, thoſe parts would prove impervious to the human race.

Though no part of Hindoſtan is equally parched and ſterile with Arabia and Syria, yet the camel has been uſed there as a beaſt of burden from time immemorial: and in reading the patriarchal hiſtory, you are ſurpriſed at the coincidence and ſimilarity of the articles enumerated in the wealth of Abraham or of Job,

Job, and that of a Hindoo Rajah: each have their he-aſſes, and their ſhe-aſſes, their camels, and their goats.

WHEN the Eaſt India Company acquired territorial poſſeſſions in this peninſula, and an army to protect them, they, in this reſpect, wiſely accommodated their regulations to the cuſtoms of the country, and the neceſſities of the ſervice. A number of camels, as well as of elephants and bullocks, are attached to each corps of their troops. So neceſſary indeed are they found, that many of the officers, before a march, ſupply themſelves with extra camels for their own accommodation. Their quietneſs and docility renders them peculiarly fitted for carrying tents and baggage; and, in general, the ſlowneſs of their progreſs is no inconvenience in the march of an Indian army. During its continuance the troops are put in motion at or before day-break, and reach their ground to breakfaſt, at nine, ten, or eleven in the forenoon, according to the diſtance intended to move. By diſpatching the cattle early, the tents and baggage are pitched on the ground to be occupied, and breakfaſt prepared for the troops as ſoon as they arrive. When in the vicinity of an enemy, every circumſtance muſt vary with the occaſion; but as often as this is not the caſe, an eaſtern army will march without any inconvenience during the cold ſeaſon, in the manner I have deſcribed, to a diſtance of two thouſand miles. A great number of purveyors, coolies, bullock drivers, and other camp-followers, are neceſſary: The rapidi-

ty

ty of an Aſiatic march, to an European, muſt appear comparatively ſmall: but theſe inconveniencies are partly from cuſtom tolerated, and partly from neceſſity unavoidable. An officer, even of inferior rank, finds the ſervice of between twelve and fifteen natives neceſſary to accommodate him; the grain, baggage, and proviſions of the private ſoldier require a ſimilar proportion of hands for their tranſportation. Thus a number upon the whole, perhaps equal to three or four times that of the effective troops are always found in the retinue of an Aſiatic army.

When the Marquis of Cornwallis took the field, during the concluding campaigns of the late war, the whole number of his followers amounted, it is ſaid, to near half a million: this nobleman is the laſt officer in his Majeſty's ſervice who would in any inſtance, give way to that inefficient expenditure which their vanity and oſtentation has ſometimes extorted from our commanders in India. Theſe paſſions are infectious in the Eaſt; and to them the native princes, with a childiſh effeminacy worthy of their character, have almoſt univerſally ſacrificed their true importance and power.

The detachment I now accompany, proceeds by water, on a march towards the upper provinces, and though it conſiſts only of a few hundred men, 1800 natives are ſcarcely ſufficient to drag our boats againſt the weight of the ſtream.

The

The number of men neceffarily attached to an Indian army, gives a degree of credibility to the accounts tranfmitted to us of the forces and retinue of Artaxerxes, when he invaded the fmall republics of Greece, and rendered their valour immortal by the defeats which he fuffered. The population and refources of that monarchy were unqueftionably great; and if an army of near two hundred thoufand men followed the great king, this will account for the vaft hofts, with which, the Greek hiftorians inform us, he intended to defolate Europe. The epithet of Mendax Græcia, with which the Roman fatirift has loaded that brave and ingenious people, may, therefore, be found to contain more malice than truth; for the Zemindary troops, or militia of India in the time of Acber, are ftated at four millions in the Ayeen Acbery.

The motion of the elephant, the driver, feated immediately behind his ears, can direct or accelerate as he pleafes by means of a prong of fteel: but hardly any application will give rapidity to the camel: he is in general accuftomed to travel under a load, and his whole habits and conftruction difqualify him for fpeed. His limbs are indeed long, and robuft; but they are unwieldy, and ill-proportioned. The officers upon a march, therefore, generally prefer a horfe; every one of which lays him under the neceffity of keeping, at leaft, two additional fervants, a grafs-cutter (graffiah), to gather his provifion, and a groom (fyce), to keep him in order. So obftinately does

every

every native of India adhere to his little ſphere of duty, either from indolence or religious prejudices, that you may as well attempt to remove a mountain, as perſuade the ſervant who dreſſes your horſe, to cut his graſs, or *vice versa.* Nor does this prevail in one part of menial ſervice only; it pervades it throughout.

Something here, I will allow, muſt be imputed to the vanity of Europeans; which, in ſome inſtances, reduces them to the pitiful condition of craving gratification from the number and buſtle of their attendants. When this is the caſe, it is eaſily diſcovered; for it courts your attention: the number of native ſervants employed nine times out of ten, is owing to themſelves, and not to their maſter. To the latter, they are always an expence, and too often a vexation. After the uſual number of them is provided for your baggage, your cattle, and your own attendance, you are far from being either ſo independent, or ſo comfortable, as a ſingle foot-boy in Europe can make you. Sometimes their officiouſneſs diſguſts, their negligence and indolence ſtill oftener frets; while perverſeneſs and diſhoneſty fail not to provoke the maſter whoſe temper is not under uncommon controul.

From theſe particulars you will readily conceive, that travelling is in this part of the world unavoidably expenſive; liberal as the pay of the army appears, a ſubaltern on duty cannot make any conſiderable ſaving from his allowance. Inſtances of folly

and extravagant they no doubt often are; nor is it our business to vindicate them; but in Europe, I know, it is too often the custom to calculate according to their own wants, by their own scale, and consequently, to blame as extravagant dissipation, that very conduct which, in the same circumstances, they would themselves be infallibly compelled to adopt.

The daily expence of a horse, added to the interest of his original price, the camel, and his keeping, with the wages of fifteen servants, are heavy items monthly against a subaltern's pay; and it is certain, that he could not be equally serviceable without most of these auxiliaries; without many of them, he could be of no service at all.

Yet many subalterns in Bengal have accumulated money, by parsimoniously saving every possible sum, and by debarring themselves of many comforts which the climate certainly requires.

The general feature of the European character in India is certainly profusion: when the opposite temper prevails, it is indulged without any bounds. Greater examples of avarice and parsimony cannot, perhaps, any where be produced than this country can furnish, and these are most commonly among the rich. A person worth one hundred thousand pounds, has been known to linger in the country for the sake of accumulating a little more, evidently

at the riſk of his life: often life itſelf has been ſacrificed to this irreſiſtible appetite; which, like ſome diſeaſes, grows by indulgence.—

Creſcit indulgens sibi dirus hydrops.

SECT. XII.

OF THE BUFFALO, AND THE DRAUGHT CATTLE OF HINDOSTAN.

....

Mongeer, 1797.

In giving an account of the cattle of Bengal, the buffalo ought not to be omitted. This animal, in its wild ſtate, is found in almoſt every part of the continent, and in moſt of the iſlands. This is in all probability the aboriginal race of horned cattle, from which the various diverſities have been produced, during many ages in their ſtate of domeſtication. In Bengal, great numbers are found, both tame and wild. In the latter ſtate, they are perhaps the moſt formidable enemies you can meet upon a journey.

They are generally jet black, and characteriſed by long ſemicircular horns, which, inſtead of ſtanding erect, or bending forward, are laid backwards upon the neck. Theſe horns which, from their

awkward poſition, you at firſt may imagine inoffenſive inſtruments, are, in reality, moſt formidable weapons. If you either come upon the buffalo by ſurpriſe, in a ſituation where he cannot eſcape, or offer him any provocation, he makes a violent attack, with his ſnout placed between his forelegs, and his horns pointed forwards. If you cannot eſcape the puſh, by inſtantly leaping aſide, you are caught upon his horns, and infallibly torn to pieces. So quickly does he turn and renew his attacks, if he fail in the firſt onſet, that there is no hope for the devoted victim of his fury, if he cannot reach a tree. Even when the traveller has been thus fortunate, ſo implacable are the reſentments of this animal, that many inſtances are known where he has remained for ſeveral hours at the root of the tree, expreſſing his rage and diſappointment. One gentleman, who fortunately eſcaped in this manner, aſſured me, that his purſuer kept him a cloſe priſoner upon a tree for a great part of a day, till he at laſt bethought himſelf of throwing down his coat, upon which, having ſatiated his rage, the buffalo diſappeared.

With all this hoſtility, the buffalo is, ſtrictly ſpeaking, neither a predatory, nor an offenſive animal. He is in general rouſed by ſome provocation, or inſtigated by the principle of ſelf defence, before he commences an attack upon man. Happy it is for the poor Bengalees that this is the caſe, for his immenſe ſtrength enables him, when they fall in his power, to toſs them in the air with as much facility

as he would a cat: and if you may judge by the terror of the natives on the appearance of a wild buffalo, you muſt conclude that it is not uncommon for them to fall a facrifice to his refentment. I had lately an opportunity of feeing one of them furprifed on the river fide, by my dandies, (boatmen) in his retreat among thick grafs above fix feet high. The poor failors inſtantly precipitated themfelves from the bank into the river, with fcreams of terror. Happily for us, the animal himfelf feemed to have been agitated by fimilar fenfations, for he fcampered away with great fpeed to a confiderable diſtance, before he even ventured to look behind him.

NOTWITHSTANDING thefe unpromifing habits, the buffalo is fully capable of domeſtication. I have paffed through whole herds of them, in the diſtricts of Purneah, and Kiffengunge, that feemed as perfectly tame as the other cattle which grazed along with them. They are employed in carrying goods, for which their ſtrength renders them more ferviceable than the ox. They are kept in herds for the fake of their milk, from which is made Ghēe, that univerfal article of Hindoo diet.

THE buffalo is hardly any where employed in a team. His food is more coſtly than that of the bullock; and though his ſtrength be far fuperior, that circumſtance is perhaps of no great moment in the prefent ſtate of the Indian plough, which, from ap-

pearance, might be drawn by two goats as well as cattle.

The milk of the buffalo is of a rank tafte, and the butter bad; what is procured in the Bazar is generally of a very inferior quality, and is perhaps the produce of this fpecies, as frequently as of the cow.

A mixture of the buffalo, with the common horned cattle of the country, gives a pleafing variety to the herd of a farmer. They are all black, while the common cows and oxen are five fixths of them white, with a mixture of iron grey, which deepens in its colour towards the face, and the extremities of the legs and tail. Thefe cattle, feen at a diftance in the fields, are generally miftaken, by Europeans on their firft arrival, for flocks of fheep, from their white colour, and diminutive fize. It is from the laft circumftance, that fome conclude that their place in the yoke might be advantageoufly fupplied by the buffalo; for at the feafon I now write, ploughs and cattle, pitiful beyond all defcription, are daily feen by the fides of the river, fcratching the fields in a manner more refembling the paftime of children, than the labours of farmers, who are to provide the food of millions of inhabitants. With better cattle, and more fubftantial implements, a much more effectual tilth would be given the foil, than by five or fix ftirrings in the prefent method. But for the prefent management, hardly any expence is incurred at

all,

all. The plough is made by the farmer from the firſt tree that ſuits his purpoſe: were it conſtructed by a tradeſman, or were his cattle of a better breed, or better fed, money muſt be advanced, which he cannot afford.

THE beef, hide, and horns, of ſo large an animal as the buffalo, were he within the reach of an European market, would prove valuable articles of commerce. Here none of theſe articles are of much conſideration. The hide of an ox is ſo cheap, that you have it tanned, and manufactured into ſhoes, at half a rupee, about 1s. 3d. per pair; by the few natives who wear leather ſhoes, they are procured much cheaper.

SOME Europeans have lately engaged in the tanning of leather, and the manufacture of ſhoes, apparently with great ſucceſs. They produce theſe articles nearly of equal quality, and ſo cheap as nearly to preclude the ſale of European inveſtments of this commodity.

THE common draught cattle of India are diſtinguiſhed by the peculiarity of a large hunch, or protuberance, above the ſhoulders, upon which the yoke reſts. In ſize, they are ſmall, but well proportioned, and ſingularly active. Thoſe kept for travelling coaches are capable of performing long journies nearly in the ſame time with a horſe. The bad condition, and pitiful plight in which they are often

kept by the poor Ryuts, is not able wholly to deſtroy theſe excellent qualities of the Bengal cattle: they work patiently in the yoke, beneath the vertical ſun, for many hours, and upon the moſt wretched food, chaff or dried ſtraw.

SECT. XIII.

OF THE BREED OF SHEEP; AND TREATMENT OF THE HOG.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

Chandernagore, 1797.

AFTER defcribing the working cattle of the Hindoos, and fome of the more ufeful of their domeftic animals, I cannot clofe this fubject without mentioning their breed of fheep, and goats. Thefe animals are both reared, and in very great abundance, if you make allowance for the fmall confumption of them, arifing from thofe circumftances in their fuperftition, which I have already mentioned.

THE fize of the Bengalee fheep is fmall; his figure lank and thin; and the colour of three fourths of a flock, is black or dark grey. Hence in Afia, the colour of cattle is in general exactly the reverfe of that in Europe; what we term in England, a herd of black cattle, is here white; a flock of fheep, which

which at home is generally white, here is dark grey, or black.

The quality of a fleece of wool, in this country, is worfe, if poffible, than its colour: it is harfh, thin, and hairy, in a very remarkable degree. No part of cloathing, or domeftic furniture, fo far as I have obferved, is manufactured of wool, except a coarfe kind of blanketting, which fome of the dandies, and people in the upper country, ufe during the cold feafon, as a wrapper in the night; this luxury is, however, by no means general, or even common; though there is reafon to believe that every native, did his income admit of it, would wear a blanket at certain feafons, and at all times would lie on one. I know nothing with which you can compare the India fleece, unlefs that hairy ftuff, the refufe of marketable wool, which the farmers were in fome parts of Scotland wont to make into a cloth for covering their malt kilns.

The breed of fheep, which I had an opportunity to examine on the Coromandel coaft, between Bengal and Madras, are ftill of an inferior quality, both with regard to the fleece and carcafe. From their coarfe hairy covering, and their thin and incompact fhape, one is led to conjecture that they muft have fome affinity to the goat or the deer. They prefent the exact figure of what might be fuppofed would be poffeffed by an intermediate race between the fheep, and thofe animals. Two or three of them may,

may, in ſome parts, be purchaſed for a rupee; and though they may be of conſiderable uſe to a ſhip's company after a long voyage, they are otherwiſe a very unprofitable purchaſe. Hardly any thing ſhort of abſolute want can make an Engliſhman reliſh ſuch mutton, if it can be called by that name. The Europeans, in theſe parts, frequently procure a ſupply of Bengal mutton, indifferent as it is, from the impoſſibility of making a comfortable meal of that reared in their vicinity.

There are in Bengal a few ſheep with four horns, two on each ſide of the head. This is a regular diſcriminating mark of the ſpecies, and not a *luſus naturæ*. Theſe are ſuperior in ſize, and better proportioned than the common kind; but their number is ſmall.

In this reſpect, the province of Bengal poſſeſſes a manifeſt advantage over moſt other parts of India; for though you there procure your mutton from the Ryut ſmall in ſize, and in miſerable condition, by good keeping for eight or twelve months, you ſupply yourſelf with mutton, which in richneſs and flavour, is not inferior to the graſs-fed mutton in Europe.

It is in this manner that the officers of the army, and the civil ſervants of the Hon. Company, ſupply themſelves at all the remote ſtations, both with beef and mutton. The cattle are regularly fed with gram twice

twice a-day, by their own fervants: a herdfman is hired to fuperintend this bufinefs, whofe picturefque figure, leading his flock around the cantonments, recals to your imagination the venerable fimplicity of the patriarchal ages: he goes before his flock, and regulates its motions by his call: "The fheep know his voice, and follow him."

Thus are the officers of the army provided, if not with luxuries, at leaft with the comforts of the table; while an innocent amufement is afforded them, which contributes its part to animate the liftleffnefs of an Indian life. Circumftances of this kind, however minute or contemptible they may appear in defcription, have a greater influence on the moral character and happinefs of men, than we are commonly aware of. A numerous fociety of young men, who have not been early bred to literary purfuits, experience the fad *tædium* of the military life during peace, which they are ever in danger of diffipating by excefs, gaming or extravagance, indulgences pernicious every where, but particularly fatal in every part of India. The flefh of the goat is not ufed as an article of food, unlefs in fome few inftances, where it is furreptitioufly introduced in place of mutton, by a connivance among the native fervants. The kid, however, is a very common difh; and it is the only one which the Hindoos produce in tolerable condition. Here nature produces a fufficient fupply of proper food in the milk of the dam; and all required of the keeper is fufficient honefty to prevent

vent him from abftracting its fupport. Goat's milk is commonly ufed at the tea and breakfaft table; and if by that article the native can make a fingle ana, his virtue will feldom enable him to refift the temptation, and do juftice to the kid, even where he is the owner himfelf, and to receive a price proportioned to its quality. This peculiarity characterifes the natives of every defcription: perfect children in reflection, a prefent gain, however trifling, in their eftimation outweighs a future good, though equally certain, and of ten times the amount. A Hindoo, though reduced to the laft farthing, if he has curry and rice for the prefent day, will not work for the fupply of the next. "Sufficient to him is the evil of the day;" he "takes no thought for tomorrow."

THE goat, which is every where a lank and ill-conditioned animal, approaches nearer to the European ftandard, than perhaps any other animal in Bengal.

NEITHER the horfe, the fheep, nor the goat, have any peculiar fanctity annexed to them by the Braminical fuperftition. It is otherwife with the cow; which in India is every where regarded with veneration, and is one object of peculiar worfhip. Reprefentations of objects are made upon the walls with cow dung, and thefe enter deeply into their routine of daily obfervances. The fame materials are alfo dried and ufed as fuel for dreffing their victuals: for this

this purpofe the women collect it, and bake it into cakes, which are placed in a pofition where they foon become dry and fit for ufe.

THE facred character of the cow probably gives this fuel a preference to every other, in the imagination of a Hindoo; for it is ufed in Calcutta, where wood is in abundance. M. De Voltaire has difplayed at once his fuperficial acquaintance with Afiatic manners, and his propenfity to ridicule, in his attempt to vilify the facred writings, on account of fome expreffion relating to this fubject, uttered by the Prophet Ezekiel *.

ON certain occafions, it is cuftomary for the Hindoos to confecrate a bull, as an offering to their deities: particular ceremonies are then performed, and a mark is impreffed upon the animal, expreffive of his future condition to all the inhabitants. No confideration can induce the pious Bengalee to hurt or even controul one of thefe confecrated animals. You may fee them every day roaming at large through the ftreets of Calcutta, and tafting rice, gram, or flour in the Bazar, according to their pleafure. The utmoft a native will do, when he obferves the animal doing too much honour to his goods, is to urge him, by the gentleft hints, to tafte of the vegetables or grain on his neighbour's ftall.

A RE-

* Vide. ch. iv. 15.

A REMARKABLE example of Oriental ſuperſtition occurs in the treatment of one of the moſt uſeful domeſtic animals, the hog. The Mahomedans, whoſe numbers are conſiderable in almoſt every part of Hindoſtan, are prohibited from eating this animal by their law; and however ſlightly they regard its moral precepts, like every ignorant people they pay implicit veneration to its ceremonial and ſuperſtitious injunctions. In rearing this uſeful animal, they are out of the queſtion. To the far greater part of the Hindoos, this economy is denied by a prohibition ſtill more pernicious, becauſe more general, which forbids the higher claſſes the uſe of every terreſtrial animal, in the claſs of quadrupeds, as an article of food. Some there are, I am aware, of the dregs of both people, who either from miſdemeanours of their own, or from hereditary meanneſs, are deſtitute of all rank, and conſequently are free from the tyranny of opinion. Theſe may eat pork, or any kind of fleſh, but unfortunately they are unable to pay for it; for they are in general employed in the loweſt menial offices about Europeans, and ſubſiſt on what is carried away from their tables, after it has been rejected by the Portugueze, and upper ſervants. In this inſtance, then, the farmer is deprived of a market for one of the moſt wholeſome, and the moſt eaſily reared of all kinds of animal food. What relief might not be be found, during a ſcarcity of grain, by reſorting to pork, where fruit and other nouriſhment for it is ſo abundant!

TILL

TILL lately, a ſimilar prejudice againſt this kind of food was entertained in ſome parts of Scotland: but the knowledge lately diſſeminated through that kingdom, by the means already mentioned, has in part already done it away. A judicious farmer, in that country, lately told me that he had begun to rear ſwine upon the refuſe of his dairy and of his grain; and to fatten them with potatoes or meal, as opportunity offered. On a compariſon of his profits in this method, with thoſe made by the ſame articles ſent immediately to market, he found a very conſiderable balance in favour of feeding; a practice which he has ſince continued.

ASIATIC prejudices are more deeply rooted, than thoſe of our countrymen; and where ſupported by ſuch numbers and intereſt, we have not the ſame means of removing them. Herds of ſwine I have met with in Bengal; but they are in ſmall numbers, and merely intended for the Europeans and outcaſts, the former of whom bear not, perhaps, the proportion to the whole of the inhabitants, of one to a thouſand.

THERE is hardly any degree of ignorance, or of indolence, at all compatible with a ſtate of ſociety, that is not adequate to the rearing of this uſeful animal. In many of the iſlands of the South Sea, it was found a valuable acquiſition to our ſhip's ſtore of proviſions, and conſtituted the only animal food known to the natives.

No

No country is perhaps more productive of nutritive plants and fruits, than Bengal; and these, in the hands of the patient and industrious natives, might be applied to the feeding of pork with the happiest success, could the chains of their superstition thus far be broken.

The sugar cane is remarkably nutritive; and, while it is in season, the wild hog is in excellent order, as well as flavour. What loss is sustained from the refuse of a sugar farm being applied to other purposes, or perhaps lost!

Though the artifices of the priesthood have effectually debarred the Hindoos the use of the hog, no contrivance has yet been fallen upon to free them from the destructive ravages of that animal in its wild state. In some districts, the jungles are much infested by them, from whence they issue forth in the night, and prey upon the rice fields, where the quantity of food they trample down is much greater than what they devour. Thus the poor Hindoo is condemned to have his sustenance, earned by the sweat of his brow, continually wasted by an animal which Providence has fitted, of all others, the most liberally to contribute to his support.

On travelling through the country you see a sort of platform raised upon bamboos, and covered with thatch, where the proprietor of the rice field stations a servant to watch the incursions of the wild hogs

during night. This cannot be done without a confiderable trouble and expence, for you fometimes fee feveral of thefe erections in the fame field: yet there is reafon to apprehend that the owner, after all his precautions, is annually robbed to a confiderable amount.

SECT.

SECT. XIV.

OF THE JACKAL, AND OTHER PREDATORY ANIMALS.

. . . .

Sootee, Nov. 1797.

THE predatory animals, among the quadrupeds, birds, and infects, are extremely numerous in every part of India. Their depredations are often hurtful, and always vexatious; but their prefence in a warm climate, in any confiderable degree populous, feems neceffary.

THE Jackal holds the moft confpicuous place among this tribe, either confidered with regard to his annoyances or his utility. The figure and general habits of this animal are fufficiently defcribed in every treatife of natural hiftory: what is remarkable of him here, is the familiarity with which he enters the largeft cities, and the mournful howlings by which he interrupts the filence of the night.

Each night, about twelve or one o'clock, he enters the ſuburbs of Calcutta, and ſoon traverſes every lane and ſquare of that capital. The noiſe he makes is ſtill more loud and mournful than the howling of the dog: at certain intervals, it is conſtantly renewed during every hour of the night, and its entire ceſſation is a ſure ſymptom of the approach of day; a circumſtance which, probably would not have eſcaped Dean Swift, in his deſcription of the morning, had he ſeen this part of the world: however this be, the ſilence of the jackal on Aurora's approach, is a fact yet unſung, and remains in that ſtore of untouched materials which is deſtined to decorate the works of ſome future poet.

The principal characteriſtic of the jackal is his voracity, which permits little or no diſcrimination in the choice of food. This is probably the chief ſecurity of the hen rooſts, which he never robs, if his gluttony can be ſatiated by the filth and carrion of the bazars and ſtreets. In every large town more or leſs of ſuch impurities are collected, and would of neceſſity ſoon taint the air, in a climate ſo hot as India, were it not removed by theſe ſcavengers provided by Nature.

The jackal wanders through every village and farm-yard, as punctually as the ſtreets of Calcutta; but there his cravings are more importunate as his ſupply is leſs conſiderable. It is ſaid that the howl which this animal inſtinctively utters, is received as a

ſignal

ſignal of purſuit, by every other in the ſame vicinity; and by a continual acceſſion of numbers, they are enabled to run down the hare or the wild pig, becauſe the place of ſuch as become fatigued, and are obliged to deſiſt from the chace, is ſupplied by freſh aſſiſtants, who in time accompliſh the work of death. Of this fact I have no evidence, and cannot vouch its truth.

The Pariah Dogs roam night and day about the dwellings of the natives, and perform for them, with leſs noiſe, the ſame friendly offices of the jackal. To this animal we have nothing correſponding in Europe, excepting in the ſtreets of Conſtantinople. It is perfectly tame among the natives, and enters their houſes at all times with the familiarity of a domeſtic: to Europeans his experience renders him more ſhy, as he is often purſued by the young cadets for want of other ſport. Such a number of dogs prowling about the ſtreets, and under no confinement, becauſe claimed by no perſon, renders canine madneſs a matter of ſerious apprehenſion in Calcutta. When ſymptoms of hydrophobia appear, the whole race of pariah dogs is proſcribed; and the natives, whoſe humanity upon almoſt every occaſion yields to their love of money, kill great numbers, for two anas a dog, the price put upon each head.

These dogs are ſaid to be very uſeful in picking up filth and nuiſances from the ſtreets. They are generally mangy: in ſome the diſeaſe puts on ſo foul

and morbid an appearance, as fully evinces the groſſneſs of their appetite, and the impurity of their food. It is certain that the human bodies thrown into the river, are not ſecure from their voracity.

The pariah dog ſeems, from its external figure, as well as its habits, to have an affinity to the jackal. It is not improbable, that an illegitimate commerce may be ſometimes carried on between theſe different branches of the canine tribe. This circumſtance is ſuppoſed, by the Compte de Buffon, to increaſe the varieties of the feathered race, as often as unpaired individuals of different genera and ſexes meet in the foreſts, "*qui scait tout ce qui fait, dans les fonds des bois?*" ſays that lively writer; and it may be equally difficult to aſcertain what enterprizes theſe abominable animals are engaged in throughout the lanes and jungles during the darkneſs of night.

The large long-tailed Ape is another deſtructive animal, that hovers around the dwellings of the natives of Bengal. This animal, in this province, is ſeldom ſeen far from the neighbourhood of man: there his cravings often inſtigate him to pilfer the food of the natives, who ſometimes repel him; but oftener, from a kind of reverence they have for the tribe, they ſupply his wants.

In Bootan the natives pay a ſort of worſhip to the monkies; when invaded by the Chineſe, they expreſſed

ed the greateſt horror at ſeeing them eaten by that people.

ALMOST at every village you hear numbers of them ſcrambling among the trees: a large ape will run over the whole breadth of a banyan-tree, leaping from branch to branch nearly as quickly as it would upon the ground. Such feats of agility, in the females, are the more remarkable, as they often ſpring from branch to branch, while a young one, perhaps of half her own ſize, hangs by its claws from her belly, with its back turned downwards.

WHEN kindly uſed, they ſeem grateful, and ſoon become familiar; but they remain always watchful and ſuſpicious: on receiving any injury, they are irritable and vindictive in a very high degree. One of our officers, when purſuing game, fell in with a tribe of them, and imprudently diſcharged his muſket, and wounded one. The ape, rendered incapable of flight, inſtantly determined to repel force, and in grappling with the officer, threw him upon the ground, and tore his clothes and ſkin: the officer, after this inglorious combat, was glad to retreat to his budgerrow, in a plight that drew from his companions much more ridicule than pity.

IT is thus that the ape of Bengal retaliates their violence upon the lords of the creation, when their dominion degenerates into caprice and tyranny: and it muſt ſometimes be regretted, that the ſpiritleſs Hin-

doo cannot imitate the ape in the magnanimity of his refentment, and vindicate the rights of nature.

The gentlenefs and tender treatment of the Bengalefe to all the animals, is an amiable afpect of his character, for which he is, probably, much indebted to the influence of his religious opinions. There can be no doubt but the regard fhown to the cow, the ape, and many of the birds, proceeds from this fource. The belief that his foul, by tranfmigration, may hereafter animate one of thefe creatures; or that at prefent it may be the refidence of the fpirit of a departed friend, certainly creates a ftrong obligation on his mind to treat them with tendernefs, and even with affection.

However this be, it is certain, that gentlenefs to the brute creation is confpicuoufly difplayed in every part of his conduct. The inferior animals, who are taught by experience, whether to fhun or affociate with man, feem perfectly acquainted with this difpofition of the Hindoo. In that confidence with which they approach him, they pay a compliment to his humanity, which would prove at once indifcreet and dangerous if paid to an European. Even the children feem lefs mifchievous and annoying to the wild animals, than in Europe. Did the fame number of jackals enter a large town in England, and ftroll there in the fame manner that they traverfe each night the ftreets of Calcutta; a thoufand ftratagems and dangers would affail them, and probably, few would

would make good their retreat to the woods, in the morning.

Hence it is that the Crow, Kite, Mino, and Sparrow, hop about the dwellings of the Orientals, with a degree of familiarity unknown in Europe. The houfes of the Englifh are alfo haunted by thefe intruders; who frequently pilfer from the difhes of meat, as they are carried from the cook-room to the hall. The obvious caufe of their impunity in thefe enterprizes, is the inability of Europeans to purfue them in fo hot a climate. Perhaps indolence, produced from the fame caufe, will in part account for the forbearance of the natives: tendernefs, on fome occafions, to noxious animals, rather merits the appellation of an indolent facility of nature, than a moral virtue.

In fome parts of Europe, the Stork is protected by law, for his fervices in deftroying noifome reptiles: here the largeft bird of that fpecies finds equal fecurity in the gentlenefs of the natives. This creature, by far the ftatelieft of his tribe, is ludicroufly termed the *adjutant*, from his erect pofture, and military ftrut. He ftalks about at a few paces diftant from the natives; and if he ftretch his long neck and bill, he nearly equals them in his tall and portly figure. Toads, ferpents, lizards, and infects, are his food; of which he is remarkably voracious, being endowed with a ftomach of very ftrong digeftive powers. The foldiers about the cantonment fometimes fport with his

his voracity, at the expence of his quiet: a large piece of meat, faſtened, by a rope and a ſtake, to the ground, is thrown out to him: this he ſoon ſwallows; but when he attempts to retreat with the rich meal, he is held by the rope, till he ſubmit either to captivity, or diſgorge his food: to an animal ſo voracious, this alternative is cruel.

SECT.

SECT. XV.

THE AGRICULTURE OF THE DISTRICT, AS AFFECTED BY THE GANGES.

. . . .

Rajahmahl, 1797.

The more frequently you examine the operations of the Ryut in Bengal, the more fully will you be convinced of their inefficacy; either for the foil of this country, or perhaps of any other. We have here witneffed the effects of four ploughings upon a field newly opened from the *sward*. In an uncultivated ftate, the foil of this province becomes remarkably firm and tough; it confifts of a mixture of earth, fo clofely interwoven with the roots of grafs, as to form a kind of matting. A very ftrong team of cattle would probably be put to a ftand by the ftrength and cohefion of thefe numerous roots: the Bengalee plough fcarcely makes any impreffion at all perceptible, on firft paffing over it; and it would make ftill lefs, were it not for a precaution generally taken here in breaking up new foil.

On

On occafions of this kind, the long coarfe grafs, called jungle by the natives, is fet fire to, and completely burnt off, before the commencement of ploughing. This not only lays the furface bare, but gives fome degree of friability to its exterior, which admits of thofe flight impreffions which you difcern after the plough. Five or fix ftirrings, if fo they can be called, are fcarcely fufficient to produce the appearance of a mould: the large clods upon which proving invincible to the plough, are next attacked with an inftrument intended for the fame purpofe as our roller.

This exactly refembles a ladder of about eighteen feet in length; and is drawn by four bullocks, which are guided by two men, who ftand upon the inftrument in order to increafe its weight*. This implement, like the plough, produces only a flight effect; feveral applications of it are neceffary upon the fame furface, before any thing like a mould can be produced. Thus days are confumed, and endlefs labour loft, upon a fmall piece of ground, which the fame hands could have completely fubdued with the fpade in one half of the time.

In this diftrict, the long grafs, called jungle, is more prevalent than I ever yet noticed. It rifes to the height of feven or eight feet, and is topped with a beautiful

* The ordinary fubftitute for the harrow, on tender foil, is a branch of a tree.

a beautiful white down, refembling a fwan's feather. It is the mantle with which nature here covers all the uncultivated ground, and at once veils the indolence of the people, and the nakednefs of their land. It has a fine fhowy appearance, as it undulates in the wind like the waves of the fea. Nothing but greater variety to its colour, prevents it from being one of the moft beautiful objects, in that rich ftore of productions with which nature fpontaneoufly decorates her works, and fupplies the improvident natives.

The crops are here finely diverfified with the caftor oil plant, Ricinus *Palma Christi*: this is an excellent medicine; but the quantity raifed far exceeds what is neceffary for medical purpofes; it furnifhes an aromatic oil. There are fome other flowering fhrubs which I fhall afterwards more particularly fpecify. The Indian Corn, Doll, Kelai, and Muftard, make ftill a part of the crop, as well as the more common articles of rice, mulberry, and the indigo plant. In variety of produce, the Hindoo probably equals, if he does not furpafs the Englifh farmer; and this is perhaps the only point on which you can juftly give him a preference.

There is perhaps one fituation in which the difference between an European and Hindoftanee plough, is not greatly perceptible; and that is where a field is ploughed while it is covered by water. The work produced is then concealed by its furface; and

more

more nearly resembles the operations of a potter, in preparing and *setting* his clay, than the cultivation of a field: many fields of rice, however, are not only tilled, but planted in this condition. The method of performing it is the following:

The farmer previously sows a small space of ground, after being manured, with a very thick crop of rice. After this crop has risen to the height of six or eight inches, it is carefully taken up with the roots at each stalk. In this state it is brought upon the field under water, where it is planted, by dropping one or two together in each space, and others at equal distances, till the whole field, or rather sheet of water is completed. The means used to sink it to the bottom, so as to secure it a proper root, are at once simple and ingenious: a small ball of clay is formed around the root of each stalk, to carry it perpendicularly to the bottom, and to secure it nourishment, till the roots, by spreading, produce a more liberal supply. Such crops may be tedious in their preparation; but I am informed that they generally compensate the trouble by their abundance.

Rajahmahl is still distinguished among the villages of Bengal, by having formerly been the residence of the Rajahs of this rich province, and afterwards of the Mahommedan viceroys. The ruins of this spacious palace are still partly standing; and from the apparent strength, and durability of the materials, might have continued entire for ages, had it

not

not been for the irrefiftible encroachments of the Ganges.

On many occafions the Hindoos pay dearly for their veneration of this river: whole villages are in one feafon, perhaps in a fingle night, undermined by its ftream, and buried in the water. This has at laft been the fate of the palace of Rajahmahl, after it had ftood for ages one of the greateft monuments of magnificence of which this part of India can boaft. The outer walls were from feven to fourteen feet in thicknefs, and their foundation laid twenty below the furface of the ground. The foundation foil contains a mixture of granite rock, which is feldom to be found in the plains of Bengal. But the wifdom which dictated thefe precautions, and the ftrength of the fabric, have all been overpowered by the force of a ftream, which has ever been irrefiftible where it directs its hoftility.

The palace of Rajahmahl is equal in extent to Windfor, but is greatly inferior either in antiquity or the ftate of its repair. Its empty halls, marble parlour, and half decayed vaults, ftill prefent images of its former magnificence, which cannot be viewed without a certain degree of veneration and refpect: the defpotifm of the Eaft is great even in its ruins.

On the oppofite bank to Rajahmal are the remains of the ancient city of Gowr, or Luchnuti, faid to be fifteen miles in length by three in breadth. There

There are hardly any buildings ſtanding at preſent; immenſe mounds of rubbiſh and brick duſt is all that now remains of that city, probably one of the largeſt then in the world. Corn fields and jungles are making gradual encroachments even upon theſe laſt veſtiges of the grandeur of Luchnuti, the former capital of Bengal.

THE conqueſt of Bengal by the Mahomedans was completed in 1595. It has ever ſince, till our times, remained under their dominion. The antiquity of the palace of Rajahmahl is apparently much more remote than the reign of Aurengzebe, to whom it is aſcribed; but in India the decay of all buildings is rapid. Two hundred years is comparatively a ſhort period to that of the duration of many of the family ſeats in Europe.

THE Mogul governor, to whom the province was intruſted, held his court originally at this place. Since the year 1718, it has been removed firſt to Decca, and afterwards to Moreſhedabad, a large town about an hundred miles above Calcutta. There the preſent deſcendant of the ancient Nabobs is kept upon an annual penſion of ſixteen lacks of rupees. He ſtill keeps a conſiderable retinue of infantry and cavalry, who accompany him with all the parade of royalty as often as he makes excurſions into the country.

The important poſt of Rajahmahl, and the government of Bengal, were occupied for ſome time by the ſons of the Great Mogul. They frequently miſapplied both the treaſure and the force entruſted to their charge, and raiſed diſturbances in the empire*. Governors were next choſen, of leſs perſonal influence, and more dependent; who might ſhew greater fidelity, and occaſion leſs alarm to the court of Delhi. Theſe perſons were equally remiſs in tranſmitting the tribute of this province to the royal treaſury: their abuſes were carried to ſo great a height, that the emperor, unable to pay the Mahrattas the ſums he owed them, authoriſed them in 1740 to collect it in Bengal themſelves. For ten years three ſavage armies of that warlike people ravaged this rich province, and carried off all its wealth.

From this ſource the preſent waſte and uncultivated ſtate of this fine province, muſt certainly be in a great meaſure aſcribed. The ſhort period which it has remained in our poſſeſſion, has been more tranquil than any it probably enjoyed for many centuries before; but this period has been too ſhort to diſpel that gloom of deſolation which had ſo deeply overcaſt this fertile kingdom.

* Vide Abbé Raynal, tom. i. lib. 3.

SECT. XVI.

EFFECTS OF THE GANGES ON THE AGRICULTURE OF BENGAL.

. . . .

Ganges, Sept. 1797.

SOME of the disasters of Bengal are imputable to the river; for the Ganges, though unquestionably a source of much wealth and fertility to a vast extent of country, is also at times the dispenser of mischief, and the cause of famine, the most serious calamity of Bengal. This season, from a deficiency of rain in the upper parts of the country, the waters have not risen to their usual height; those low-lying rice fields, of whose fertility they are the principal cause, from want of their usual stimulus, are certainly deficient in crop, and serious apprehensions are begun to be entertained of the supplies for another year. A single bad season is not of itself sufficient to produce a real scarcity of grain, so abundant in general are the resources of this country; but unfortunately the

the very report of a defective crop fets to work all the jobbers and fpeculators in the country.

No movement of this great river is uninterefting to the Bengalefe peafantry: if when he fubfides he caufes diftrefs, when he unufually overflows he is equally detrimental and tremendous. Laft year, at the period in which I now write, whole diftricts were buried under water for feveral feet; and you might fail for many days over corn fields, from which the grain was either fwept away or deftroyed: cottages and whole villages were furrounded, and many of the native huts were laid in ruins, along with the owners, where they could not make their efcape in boats. The deftructive ravages of the laft feafon were however followed by no general fcarcity: the abundance of one diftrict made up for the lofs in another; and amidft the general plenty individual diftrefs is eafily overlooked, or foon forgotten.

Even in its ordinary ftate, the river is an expenfive inftrument of fertilization, and internal commerce. The ordinary channel neceffary to carry along the ufual quantity of water difcharged by the river, includes a wafte of many thoufands of acres, which, during the dry feafon, are fo many dreary fand-banks, miles in extent, which are drifted by the winds, to the annoyance of every living creature in their vicinity. Nor is this all; the foil of this province is a dark, fandy loam, fourteen, and in fome places twenty feet deep; which offers but feeble re-

 fiftance

fiftance to the conftant action of fuch a ftream of water. Wherever a bank of fuch materials is oppofed to the current, it is conftantly eating it away; large portions of the foil you hear as you pafs along, falling with a loud noife into the water; and if your boat happens unfortunately to be carried by the ftream under one of thefe banks, you are in danger of being buried under its weight. It is true, indeed, that a portion of land, equal to that deftroyed, is beginning to appear on the oppofite fhore; but this is merely a bed of barren fand, which the progrefs of vegetation, for many years, is incapable to cover with fufficient foil for the purpofes of hufbandry.

The changes produced on the province of Bengal by the conftant action of fo immenfe a river, during the lapfe of the many centuries which it is known to have been inhabited, muft be far greater than can at firft be imagined. There is unqueftionable evidence, that the whole mafs of foil, to a great depth, over many hundred miles, is a congeries of clay, fand, earth, and vegetable fubftances, wafhed down from the vaft ranges of mountains in the interior of Afia. In this operation, however, it has been powerfully affifted by the ftream of the Bharampooter, a river of equal magnitude, which rifes on the fame ridge of mountains; and though divided in part of its courfe from the Ganges, to a diftance of not lefs than two thoufand miles, it again approaches it, and for feveral hundred miles towards its termination, waters the fame plains. That the provinces of Bengal have been

been gradually formed by materials depofited by thefe great rivers, appears from the nature and ftrata of the foil, and the prefent ftate of the lower part of that kingdom.

There have been found at the depth of twenty or thirty feet, the wreck of boats, their anchors, and other implements, which feem to have been funk in fome remote period, when the foil was lower, or when this vaft plain made a part of the fea. Shells are frequently feen when you penetrate deep into the ground, which appear to have been formerly depofited by the fea. Rotten wood, and vegetable matter, feems every where to conftitute a part of the foil, which to a great depth is of fo loofe a texture, as feems to evince its origin to have been mud depofited by water.

That extenfive and dreary tract, called the Sunder Bunds, confifting alternately of jungle and ftagnated water, which lies between the Hoogly and Chittagong, an extent of near three hundred miles, feems fo lately formed as fcarcely to be habitable, from its low pofition. It already furnifhes fire-wood for Calcutta, and fmall timber for domeftic ufes: the time feems to approach when it will be cleared, and brought into cultivation; a time when the tygers and boars, its only inhabitants at prefent, fhall give place to man, and yield up to his dominion a new territory, equal in extent and fertility to either of

the three kingdoms that compofe the Empire of Britain in Europe.

SOME fmall attempts have, I am informed, been already made to cultivate this inhofpitable wafte, and with no unfavourable profpect. But land almoft in every part of India is fo imperfectly occupied, that new acquifitions are of but little value, even though near the capital of our poffeffions, and ftill nearer to the fea. By fome it is deemed a matter of policy to have a defart of that extent lying between us and the only point of attack from an European enemy. But to lay wafte the furrounding territories, has never yet proved either a fecure or a lafting defence to any nation: maintain a force adequate to your protection, and your enemies will refpect your power; whereas the dread or difficulty of marching through a defart will readily at one period or another be overcome, if beyond that they are affured of victory. Should our naval power hereafter become decidedly inferior to that of any other European nation, the defarts of Chittagong will foon be found pervious to that nation, and will affuredly fail to fecure to us the empire of India.

SECT.

SECT. XVII.

CULTIVATION OF THE OIL PLANT.

. . . .

Chandernagore, 1797.

No inconfiderable part of the crop in Bengal is applied to the production of oil: this article is not only in more general ufe than in Europe, but is alfo confumed in much greater quantity. The natives very commonly ufe it as an ingredient in their food: they burn it in their lamps, and they apply it as ointment for the fkin. In the laft mode of application, it lubricates and foftens the tegument, when parched by the fun, and feems to be a powerful protection againft his rays. It was this manner of ufing it, to which the Jews were accuftomed, and found fo refrefhing: if wine made their hearts glad, it was oil that made their faces to fhine. In illuftrating the delightful and happy effects of mutual love, one of the facred poets compares it to ointment poured on

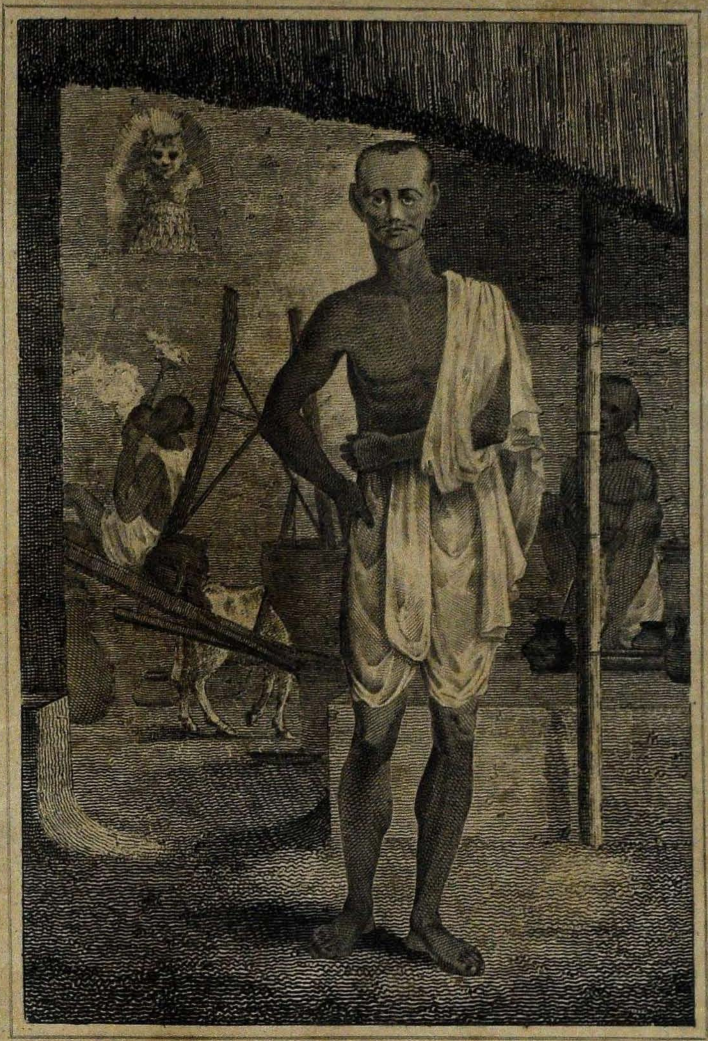
" the beard," copiously and overflowing the whole body, to the " skirts of the garments."

For the supply of this favourite produce, several plants are here cultivated; Mustard, Flax, the Ricinus Palma Christi, or Castor Oil plant, the Cocoa Nut tree, and many others.

The mustard is the same with that which grows in Europe, but weaker in quality; a circumstance which renders it so insipid to Europeans, that considerable quantities are brought from Europe for the use of the table. After the ground has been sufficiently reduced for this small seed, it is sown broadcast, and gently covered in with a harrow, or by scratching the mould with the branch of a tree. After this preparation the crop sown makes its appearance seemingly in great abundance, and one of the most beautiful to the eye which the country affords.

The most luxuriant crops I have observed of this plant, were upon the banks of the river. When the stream subsides, in the month of October, large banks of dry and sterile sand are left in some parts, which the cultivator not only cannot turn to any account, but which prove by blowing or drifting, an annoyance to the adjacent fields: in other places, the river on subsiding, leaves the farmer a more valuable bequest, in those large strata of soft mud, which probably constitute the richest of all soils. It

is



Eng.d by R Scott

THE OIL MILL OF THE HINDOOS.

is upon these that he sows his mustard; and there too he commonly reaps the richest crops, without any cultivation at all; for all that is necessary is to cover in the seed, by drawing a branch over it, as already mentioned.

Another expedient for the production of oil, is growing the Sesamum orientale, a plant somewhat resembling hemp, but of a clean and semitransparent stalk, with a beautiful flower. So gaudy is the appearance of this crop, when in blossom, that you would at first imagine it had been cultivated for show, rather than use: and the fine aromatic flavour it diffuses, tends, on a nearer approach, rather to confirm, than remove your mistake. According to the account given by the natives, the oil produced by this vegetable is that principally used in food. Its aromatic quality probably assists in preserving its sweetness, and must certainly add much to its relish.

The mode of expressing oil from the seeds of the two foregoing plants, is by putting them into a large mortar, the pestle of which is turned by a bullock continually driven round the floor of the barn. The operation is nearly similar to that of bruising the sugar-cane.

One particular with regard to the crops upon the mud banks, struck me as deserving notice from its so nearly resembling what is said of the cultivation of some parts of Egypt, bordering on the Nile. The crops, in

in both inftances, may be faid to be fpontaneous: the flatnefs of the furface, too, is another point of ftrong refemblance. Water introduced at one corner of thefe banks of mud may, by means of fmall furrows, be conducted to every part of the field. For making fuch a flender aqueduct, hardly any inftrument is requifite; the native, with his fingers or his toes, can conduct the ftream. Such expreffions in Scripture as, "I will water thee with my *foot*;" which, to an European, appear perfectly incomprehenfible, acquire, here, an obvious fignificance, and admit of an eafy explanation.

The Cocoa-nut Tree, one of the moft picturefque, as well as the moft ufeful, in the tropical regions, muft not be omitted, in giving an account of methods practifed in Bengal for procuring oil. In the foreft the cocoa nut tree claims patrician rank: it is tall, perfectly ftraight, and rifes perpendicularly the whole of its length, without a branch. On the top, it is crowned with a number of large branch-like leaves, which fpread around in all directions, and are attached to the fides of branches fo flender, as to refemble the ftalk of a leguminous plant, rather than parts of a tree. At the roots of thefe branches hang the large nuts fo well known in Europe, that they need no defcription. The milk with which they are filled is palatable, and to the natives wholefome. The edible part of the fruit is clofely attached to the infide of the fhell, and to ftomachs only habituated to vegetable diet it is very gateful, as well as nutritive: both

both the fruit and juice, when taken in quantity, have been found hurtful to Europeans: the latter, when allowed to remain in the nut till fermentation takes place, is intoxicating: ſome of the king's troops lately arrived, have, it is ſaid, been much injured by venturing upon too liberal draughts of it.

The ſtringy covering of the nut, bears a ſtrong reſemblance to oakum, and is, I am informed, ſometimes uſed for the ſame purpoſes. It affords alſo a material for coarſe mattings, and cables of good quality. The ſhell of the nut contains a very conſiderable quantity of a pure aromatic oil. The method of extracting it is by means of the common oil-mill: a machine which illuſtrates the ſimplicity and rude ſtructure of all the Hindoo implements of huſbandry. The Koalhoo, an oilman, is reckoned an impure perſon, and his ſhop a nuiſance, like a dram-ſhop in Europe, by the Inſtitutes of Menu. The ſugar-mill, is little different in its conſtruction: it conſiſts merely of a large log of wood fixed in the ground, and hollowed out at the upper end, to receive a large mortar, which is turned by a couple of bullocks.

Among the oil plants, the Mahwah, or Mawa, holds a diſtinguiſhed place; its Sanſcreet name is Madhuca, and belongs to the claſs of Polyandria monogynia of Linnæus, but of a genus not deſcribed by him*. "The

* For a full deſcription of the Mahwah, the reader may conſult the Aſiatic Reſearches, Vol. I. page 200, in a paper by Lieut. Hamilton.

" The flowers of this tree (ſays Mr Hamilton) are of a nature very different from thoſe of any other plant with which I am acquainted, as they have not in any reſpect the uſual appearance of leaves; and I, like many others, had long conceived them to be the fruit of the Mahwah." When prepared by drying in the ſun, they reſemble dried grapes, both in taſte and flavour.

The fruit, ſtrictly ſo called, ripens in May, and drops in June; when the pericarpium commonly burſts; and when it does not, the ſeeds are very eaſily ſqueezed out of it. It is replete with a thick oil, reſembling ghee; and being cheaper, the natives often mix it with that article. They uſe it for the ſame purpoſes as butter, or ghee, in their common food, and fuel for lamps. It is alſo regarded as a ſalutary medicine, and applied externally to wounds, and all cutaneous eruptions. From not being properly clarified in its firſt preparation, it is apt to acquire a diſagreeable taſte, and rancid ſmell; but even in this unſound ſtate, as well as in its original form, it is exported to Patna, and other diſtricts of the low country.

This tree in the ſpring ſeaſon, is replete with a gum, which may probably be found to ſerve many uſeful purpoſes; and the wood muſt be very ſerviceable in building, if it be true that it is not liable to be eaten by the white ants. It will grow in the moſt barren grounds, even among ſtones and gravel, where there

there is hardly any appearance of ſoil. It does not, however, refuſe a richer ſoil: for Mr Keer has obſerved ſome at Buxar, where the ſoil is better, that were much taller, and more thriving, than in the poorer ſoils of Ramgur.

WHAT is peculiar in the Mahwah tree, it does not require much moiſture; but ſeems to produce nearly as well in the drieſt as in the moſt favourable years; and in every ſituation: it is, therefore, admirably fitted for the convenience of the inhabitants of theſe hilly diſtricts, which are peculiarly ſubject to long and ſevere droughts during the hot months.

THE oil-plants, and particularly the Palma Chriſti, occupy a great proportion of the land and labour of the farmer; which, by the more general culture of the Mahwah, might, in all probability, be ſpared for other purpoſes. The far greater part of the hilly diſtricts, ſeem hardly fit to yield any other uſeful production: yet, notwithſtanding its utility, and the vaſt quantity of ground only fit for its production, Mr Hamilton obſerves, that you very ſeldom ſee this tree in an early ſtate. Every where full-grown trees are ſeen near the villages: a proof, that many more have been cultivated in former times.

A GOOD Mahwah tree will yield 300 weight of dried flowers, of the value of two rupees: of the ſeeds it will yield about 150lbs. producing 50lbs. of oil, worth, in the cheaper years, about two rupees.

Allowing

Allowing one-half of this to be the average produce of a tree, and with careful cultivation it might be more; in the ſpace of ten or fifteen years, an immenſe additional ſubſiſtence, might be raiſed for the inhabitants, and a conſiderable revenue to the Zemindars, and to government, upon lands little better than a deſart, yielding at preſent nothing either to the farmer or the ſtate.

THESE ideas are the more plauſible, when we conſider the great difficulty of raiſing many of the oil crops, particularly the palma chriſti, which grows to the thickneſs of a man's arm, and muſt be cut down with an axe, inſtead of a ſickle. When this foreſt-like crop is removed, a new proceſs, that of grubbing up the roots with the hoe, is neceſſary before the ground can be ſubmitted to cultivation. This operation reſembles the grubbing of *whins*, and muſt be equally difficult and expenſive.

SECT. XVIII.

THE CULTURE OF THE INDIGO PLANT, INDIGOFERA *TINCTORIA*.

. . . .

Kissengunge, 1797.

MY ftay at this place, and my progrefs towards it, during a journey of three hundred miles, have afforded fome opportunities of examining the culture of the Indigo plant, and the procefs of its manufacture. The name of this dye feems to imply that it was known anciently in Hindoftan, and Tavernier mentions it in his time as common; in fact the Romans were fupplied with it from this quarter; but after the difcovery of America, Europeans began to cultivate indigo there, and engroffed the whole market of Europe. No competition can probably long exift between them and the natives; their enterprize, fkill, and induftry, foon procure them a decided advantage. The Indians, however, fave much in capital. They carry on the manufacture without the

the expence of any one houſe whatever. The plant is ſteeped in large jars in the open air.

The late rapid extenſion of the indigo trade is to be aſcribed to that ſpirit of enterprize which diſtinguiſhes every claſs of Europeans, who venture to purchaſe independence at the expence of a diſtant voyage, and the riſk of a hoſtile climate. It was at firſt undertaken from the general motives of adding to the induſtry of the country, and of improving their private fortunes. Any project, even of moderate plauſibility, had, in ſuch hands, a certainty of being commenced at leaſt with ſpirit and activity.

Accordingly, for ſeveral years, during the late peace, the manufacture of indigo was begun with ardour, and attended with conſiderable ſucceſs. But it derived its complete eſtabliſhment and ſtability in India from a ſource which, at that period, was altogether unforeſeen; the devaſtations in the Weſt Indies, and the Spaniſh war. At the beginning of this undertaking, and during the inexperience of Europeans, added to the unſkilfulneſs of the natives, this article had to enter the European market in competition with the French and Spaniſh indigo in the height of an abundance, that aroſe from extenſive capitals, and matured experience. In ſuch unpromiſing circumſtances, the introduction of a new manufacture into India could not have been ſucceſsful, had the execution of it fallen to leſs able hands.

At length that ſpirit of Republican anarchy, which in Europe had been ſo fatal to life and property in every diſtrict which it pervaded, reached the Weſt Indies. It has there been attended not only with the uſual conflagrations, murders, and rapine; but by putting an end to all induſtry, it ſeemed to rob the ſoil of its produce. The large and populous iſland of St. Domingo, that formerly yielded a produce nearly as great as that of all the reſt of the Weſt Indies, has been almoſt wholly deſtroyed by the too ardent heat of this new fanaticiſm.

The exportation of indigo, as well as of every other produce from this iſland, muſt, for many years, prove inconſiderable. In the mean time, the culture and manufacture of this plant has attained to ſuch a degree of perfection, that no future efforts of the French cultivators will ever place them on the ſame advantageous footing.

A greater quantity of indigo has, for ſome years paſt, been produced within the Company's territories than the ſupply of the European market ever yet did, or perhaps ever will demand. The price of the article has accordingly fallen, and while the ſame ſuperabundance continues, it muſt fall. The ardour of ſpeculation has outdone its end: and much capital muſt be unprofitably ſunk, till the ſupply becomes proportioned to the demand; and this branch of induſtry, at preſent overſtrained, reſumes its poſture on the general level with every other.

A great number of indigo works have ſtopped, on the failure of their owners: the conſequence of this has already been a diminution of the quantity brought to market; and an increaſe of the price. Such as have ſtood out this difficult period, may perhaps ſucceed better than if no embarraſſment had been ever felt.

Indigo, from the very nature of the commodity, muſt always be limited in its demand; ſince the increaſe of manufactures in Europe can only augment it to a certain extent: when, therefore, the quantity exported from Bengal, ſmall in its commencement, increaſed rapidly to the amount of two, three, or four millions of pounds annually, as it is ſaid to have done for ſome years paſt, the price muſt inevitably fall.

The ſtagnation of the ſales in Europe; the failure of remittances from that quarter; and the conſequent alarms and embarraſſments of the indigo traders here; are the natural reſult of the exceſs in the quantity brought to ſale: inſtead of occaſioning ſurpriſe among the parties concerned, they ſhould have expected it; and inſtead of foreboding the overthrow of this manufacture, it affords a very ſtrong proof of its proſperity.

One circumſtance which renders this country peculiarly fitted for the culture of indigo, is the immenſe tracts of land that are at preſent waſte, or un-

der

der a very imperfect cultivation. The weed manufactured at one complete work, requires several thousand acres to raise it: and in this respect India offers a field for the cultivation of it far more extensive than the islands of the Western Archipelago.

The most general method adopted by the indigo manufacturers for procuring the weed, is agreeing with the natives for what quantity of the plant they can produce, and bring to the work, at a fixed price. One half of the money must be paid them in advance, to enable them to subsist during the culture of the field, and the growth of the plant, till fit for use. No undertaking, however small, can be begun by the Ryut. He has no stock, and cannot proceed a single step without immediate assistance. The produce of an acre of ground tolerably productive, does not yield, upon an average, more than from six to ten pounds of indigo, which, at the late prices, leaves a very inconsiderable sum for the rent, labour, and seed, after defraying the interest of capital, and the wages of labour necessary for its manufacture.

It is probable that the plant, like every other in India, is less productive than that raised in the other countries. This circumstance I have already had frequent occasion to notice; and if it does not take place in this instance, it will prove a departure from the general analogy that nature has established between the Asiatic and European plants.

In this country the price of labour is various; from one rupee per month, to four. I have been informed that the late rage for the cultivation of this plant, has in ſome provinces contributed conſiderably to raiſe it The ſtop put to the ſales in Europe, will ſoon diminiſh the quantity produced, and probably reduce the wages of the labourer to their former ſtandard; a circumſtance intimately connected with the proſperity of the country.

When the wages of the labourer are higher than his neceſſary ſupport requires, he is found willing to work only a part of his time; and the quantity of productive labour is proportionably leſs over the whole country. The circumſtances of the poor are not benefited by the alteration: they are oftener idle than before; and when idle they are not always innocently employed. The great advantage India poſſeſſes over almoſt every country, lies in the cheapneſs of labour, which enables it to afford its manufactured produce at a rate ſo low, in all foreign markets, as has hitherto defied competition.

As matters have hitherto ſtood, the labour of the Hindoo is reckoned to coſt only a ſixth part of that of the African negro: and ſome important conſequences are likely to reſult from this circumſtance, as ſoon as a fair competition ſhall take place between other articles of produce of the Eaſt and Weſt Indies. The wages of labourers at this branch have been at two, three, and four rupees per month: ſmall as this

may

may appear, it is a large fum, when compared to what is given to many of the hands employed in the manufacture of cotton: many of thefe, it is faid, labour for a fum which hardly equals three farthings of our money.

After the indigo plant has been raifed and carried to the work, it is put into a large vat, filled with water; where it is allowed to remain a fufficient time to extract the colouring matter, by undergoing a fermentation. The heat of the *weather* muft determine the number of hours neceffary for this purpofe; as it does with us in the *steeping* of flax and hemp.

It is obferved, that the longer the plant continues in a ftate of fermentation, the greater is the quantity of indigo produced: but it is heavy and coarfe in quality. Of late the finer indigos only have been found marketable; and this has obliged the manufacturer to improve the finenefs of the commodity, by fhortening the period of fermentation.

The precife time of letting off the water to produce the greateft quantity, and fineft of the material, requires a minutenefs of obfervation which experience alone can teach. Water thus impregnated with the colouring matter, and drawn off from the vatt into another large veffel, is then beat by the natives, or rather churned, till it affumes a muddy and curdled appearance. In this part of the procefs, another ef-

 fort

fort of difcernment is neceffary, to difcover when the colouring matter is fufficiently difengaged from the water to allow it to fubfide wholly to the bottom of the veffel.

After the water has remained long enough to permit the depofition of the indigo, it is then drawn off, and the commodity is dried, and packed up for the market. That we are not yet perfectly acquainted with the niceties of this procefs, appears pretty evident, from the different refults in circumftances apparently the fame. Let part of the fame plant, that was manufactured yefterday, be, to-day, infufed in the fame water, and treated as nearly as poffible in a fimilar manner, the quantity and quality of the produce fhall probably turn out very different.

The ftate of the weather has invariably an effect upon this manufacture: during a dry feafon, the plant is always richer, and the produce more abundant. That which has grown on fome foils, is much more valuable than the produce of others. The hiftory of the indigo plant correfponds in thefe particulars pretty exactly with that of many other vegetables; but in its uncertainty as a productive crop, it far furpaffes them all. A planter, whofe crops to-day are rich and abundant; whofe expectations of a profitable return, feem perfectly fecure and reafonable; may awaken to-morrow, to behold all his hopes completely blafted: a ftorm of wind, accompanied with rain and large hailftones, as completely ruins his crop,

as if it had been devoured by the locuſt. From this latter calamity the indigo planter is not exempted in any part of Bengal. At the period I am writing, the newſpapers announce the deſtruction of large fields of indigo all over the diſtricts of Patna and Benares. The fluctuation of the European markets had, for ſome years paſt, added greatly to this uncertainty of the condition of a planter: the ſtate of his finances ſomewhat reſembles that of a gameſter; and it has, of late, been deemed equally precarious to lend him money.

After all theſe diſadvantages attending this branch of buſineſs in India, it ſeems too firmly eſtabliſhed ever to be overthrown: the moſt diſcerning merchants are, on the contrary, looking forward, with ſome certainty, to a period, when, from its quality and cheapneſs, the Bengal indigo will preclude all competition in the market of Europe.

Those who contend that the prejudices of the Hindoos, and their attachment to cuſtom, will for ever prevent all improvements in their agriculture; or preclude the introduction of any new branch into their manufactures, carefully conceal the hiſtory of the indigo plant; and the culture of the potatoe. Opinions merely theoretical are ever beſt ſupported by ambiguous facts of ancient date, or ſubtlety of argument: the rapid introduction, and the proſperity of the indigo manufacture, preſents facts too recent, and too notoriouſly inſurmountable, to render

this opinion tenable by any perſon who candidly weighs them. If in one or two particulars we have undeniably benefited the natives, it requires no great ſtretch of apprehenſion to conceive that, by repeated attempts, ſtill other methods may be deviſed of adding to their comforts, and increaſing our own.

SECT. XIX.

CUCUMBERS AS A CROP—WANT OF ARTIFICIAL GRASSES.

Mahungunge, 1797.

THIS passage of country displays a greater abundance and variety of esculent plants, than I have elsewhere observed. The different species of the cucumber are much more numerous than in Europe. Here whole fields are planted with them; and from the rapidity of their growth, and their facility in propagating themselves by creeping along, and pushing down new roots, the field soon becomes completely matted. No other crop can succeed this vegetable till its *haum* is stripped away, and the soil laid bare. Were the slender plough put into it, before this operation, it would be choaked by the immense quantity of rubbish upon the surface.

THIS crop, which the Bengalese call Pulwall, is not very grateful to the eye, especially when the leaves

leaves begin to decay, as they do at prefent; but if not beautiful it is extremely ufeful; for you daily fee the natives ufing it as a curry ftuff. It would indeed perhaps be eafier to enumerate the efculent plants they reject, than thofe they admit into that ftanding difh both of the Hindoos and Moors. It is a mifcellaneous compofition of leaves, cucumbers, onions, potatoes, and in fhort, of almoft every plant within their reach.

THIS they devour with much avidity, and in great quantities: their partiality for it feems to refemble that craving which our countrymen difcover for *hotch-potch*; another multifarious mixture of every vegetable in the garden. A fpecies of cucumber, met with in gardens here, is from eight to ten inches long; a very fhewy vegetable, but remarkably foft, and naufeous as a difh at table.

THE water melon, which I have elfewhere mentioned, is here of incredible fize; its ftalk leaves and bloffoms form a delightfully variegated matting, with which moft of the native cots in this village are entirely covered. A village decorated in this manner, gives an European an idea of plenty, and of luxuriance of vegetation, which pleafes the imagination: becaufes it relieves it from thofe impreffions of poverty, which the nakednefs of the people, and the meannefs of their houfes, are apt to create. The habitation of a Hindoo, mantled with this plant, and loaded with its enormous fruit, poffeffes an air

of plenty, and of rural ſimplicity, of which no European cottage can boaſt; for the largeſt fruit with you would appear beggarly if compared with this melon. This fruit the natives turn to better account than decoration; it affords them a comfortable refreſhment; upon European tables it is chiefly prized as an article of ſhew; as part of food it has never been in high eſtimation, except as a cooling refreſhment at noon, which is afforded by its copious juice.

Amidst ſuch an abundant ſupply of vegetable food for themſelves, the natives merit no commendation, in providing for their cattle. The common paſture is very miſerable in quality, and often defective in point of quantity; yet graſs or ſtraw is almoſt the only food of working cattle. I have here met with another frugiferous plant which reſembles hemp, when about half its height. The grain produced by this vegetable, is called by the natives Kelai, and is given to the horſes after having been boiled. This affords by no means a general ſupply; for I do not remember to have once ſeen it in Calcutta, where the horſes are kept with the greateſt care of any part of India.

A European here continually regrets the want of artificial food for cattle; and particularly that of the graſſes, without which agriculture can in no country be ſaid to have attained half its perfection.

The

The grafs totally difappears in fome places during the hot winds: at that feafon horfes are fed by cutting the roots of grafs below ground, which are wafhed, and afford excellent food. Artificial graffes would, perhaps, not outlive the hot winds, that fatal fcourge of Indian pafture.

The prefent time is, perhaps, the moft favourable the Englifh ever enjoyed for attempting the introduction of that improvement. From poffeffing the Cape of Good Hope, a fupply of frefh feeds might be procured with far greater certainty than immediately from England. The garden feeds from Europe, after a voyage of five or fix months, are often fo much damaged, as to prove altogether unfit for fowing: and grafs feeds, from their peculiar fmallnefs in fize, muft prove ftill more liable to this accident*. Experiments, it is faid, have been made of fome of the artificial graffes of Europe in this province; but fo feebly and ill conducted as to decide nothing, either for or againft their introduction,

There is hardly a doubt, that Lucern, Vetches, Clover, and Ryegrafs, would prove abundant crops in the lower parts of Bengal, after difcovering the proper foil and feafon for fowing them. Probably the rapidity of their growth during the rains, would render them lefs nutritive than in their native foils; but

* They may now be completely preserved by the contrivance of Dr Howison, that of covering them with extract of gum.

but even in that cafe they would prove far fuperior to the prefent food, either of horfes or horned cattle. The truth is, Bengal is not more than half inhabited, either by man or the ufeful animals. Whenever it arrives at its full complent of inhabitants, the prefent fupplies will be found inadequate, and the introduction of graffes will then be fet about as a work of neceffity. So long as three or four rupees per month given to a grafs-cutter, for each horfe, will enable him to pilfer fufficient food for him in the neighbouring ditches, a farther fupply is not perhaps very neceffary: but what eftimate are we to form of the number of horfes in a country, where their fole food is the roots of grafs picked from the tanks and ditches: what judgment are we to pronounce on the population of a province, where, in ordinary feafons, no art or exertion is neceffary for providing the fuftenance either of man or beaft.

It is unfortunate for this country that almoft every propofal for adding to the induftry and comfort of the natives, meets with oppofition and ridicule from a great proportion of the Europeans by whom its public affairs are guided. The exertions of the active and benevolent are, every where as well as here, a reproach to the indolent: but, unhappily, indolence is almoft univerfally the vice of Europeans in India. In one or two inftances only do they fhow their ufual activity, in accumulating money, or diffipating it by extravagance. So far do they affume the character of the natives, that whatever does not promife

promiſe immediate gain or immediate pleaſure, appears but of little importance.

It muſt, at the ſame time, be acknowledged, that ſome of the propoſitions of our countrymen, in favour of the natives, have provoked ridicule by their abſurdity. It is related of a perſon, who came out with a very high appointment in the ſervice, that on firſt ſeeing the native females going down half naked, to bathe in the river, he expreſſed his hopes of beholding them, before his departure, dreſſed in gowns, ſtays, ſhoes, and ſtockings. Had this gentleman's ideas been carried into effect, his benevolent miſtake muſt have proved a ſerious calamity. A native of either ſex, in full European dreſs, feels all the reſtraint and awkwardneſs of a monkey; and, inſtead of being more comfortable, he is in danger of a fever, from bearing ſuch a load. Yet ſtill the dreſs of the natives might be improved: in the months of October and November, it is by far too light and partial. Perſpiration ſuddenly checked, as at this ſeaſon it often muſt be, affects their bowels with violent complaints, which carry them off in a greater proportion than Europeans. The moſt experienced phyſicians have at that period recommended additional cloathing. But ſo contradictory is this to the whole habits of the Hindoo, that it has hardly in any inſtance been complied with.

From the circumſtance above hinted at, much unmerited ridicule has been thrown upon ſeveral gentlemen

men now in India, deservedly high in reputation. The dissemination of the silk manufacture into different provinces; the introduction of the bread-fruit tree; and that of the cochineal insect, afford no contemptible proofs either of the judgment with which their improvements were planned, or the perseverance with which they have been carried into execution.

Had these gentlemen even failed in their attempts, they have the merit still remaining, of transmitting to Europe more extensive and accurate information regarding the condition of the natives of this vast peninsula, than any other persons of the present times.

SECT. XX.

THE CULTIVATION OF THE MULBERRY.

Jungipore, Oct. 1798.

In proceeding with a detachment of the army by the Hoogley and the Ganges, I had further opportunity of enquiring after the different sorts of crop, and produce of agriculture. The month of October is in Bengal one season for sowing and planting several kinds of crops, particularly the European grains: during this month the mulberry is planted with most advantage. After the field has, by frequent ploughings, been reduced to a proper tilth, furrows are drawn at the distance of eighteen inches, or two feet; their depth from four to six inches. In these, small cuttings of the mulberry are planted, to the number of eight or ten in one pit. The longitudinal distance between two pits, is two feet, or nearly equal to the lateral distance of the furrows in which they are made. The earth after being well pressed down

4 with

with the hand around the cutting, is then loosely scattered over their tops, and the work is concluded. This operation requires a number of hands, some ploughing, while others are employed cutting the small mulberry twigs into proper size; others carry them upon the field, and place the proper number at the side of each pit, while the operation of planting is begun at one side of the field.

If the operations of the Hindoos in the field ever assume the appearance of activity or industry, it is at this period, and at such processes as this. The weather, to their feelings, begins to be cold, and some activity is necessary to repel its attacks. The plough too seems to perform something resembling husband-like labour: this, however, is owing to no superior strength of the implements or exertion of the cattle, but is solely to be ascribed to the greater softness and friability of the mould, after frequent stirrings.

Nothing can exceed the beauty of the mulberry, when it first makes its appearance, in small clumps or stools, above the parallel rows of pits in which it has been planted. The soil being then clean of weeds, the mulberry leaves give a rich, green, and bushy appearance, very grateful to the eye, on surveying a plantation of this kind. This plant is never allowed, in Bengal, to reach the size of a fruit-bearing tree, when intended for the silk-worm. It rises in a shrub-like form, somewhat larger than a raspberry bush: it is then that the natives pick the

 leaves,

leaves, and carry them to the houfes in which the worms are fed for fpinning. The care of the filk-worm, the collection of its food, and winning the filk, are operations requiring no effort of ftrength or bodily exertion, and on that account peculiarly fuited to the genius of the indolent Bengalefe.

If at this feafon of the year, he be put to labour too inceffant and fatiguing to admit of his fmoaking his tobacco, he languifhes, and fhould a fever fupervene, probably expires. On the banks you will fee fometimes two or three of them on the funeral pile at the fame inftant, and at no great diftance from each other. The life of a native is here a fhort and chequered fcene. He has frequently, at the end of his career, more caufe than the venerable patriarch Jacob, to complain that his days "have been few and evil."

The growing of filk has been deemed a Chinefe invention; but as there are large quantities of wild filk gathered in India, probably it has, like indigo, been fupplanted in the European market by Italian and French filk. The export of Bengal filk is however ftill confiderable, though in quality it is reckoned inferior to European produce. Perhaps this branch of agriculture never attained to any great degree of perfection; for we know from the Roman hiftorians, after they had acquired their utmoft extent of Afiatic territory, that this article continued invariably

invariably to bear a very high price in Rome. Its quality too, was probably coarſe, as it is at preſent; at leaſt the uniform tenor in which the natives conduct every manufacture, leads to this concluſion*.

The cauſe of the coarſeneſs of Indian ſilks has not been ſo well aſcertained as the certainty of the fact. No naturaliſt of any eminence has examined the nature of the inſect ſufficiently, to diſcover where the defect originates. It may poſſibly be owing to the exceſſive moiſture, and heat of the climate, which communicates a watery inſipidity to every vegetable production; and which may, therefore, produce a mulberry leaf leſs nutritive than that of China or of Italy. The ſame cauſe may have enlarged the ſize of the inſect itſelf, or produced ſuch a relaxation of the parts employed in this function, as renders them incapable of forming a thread of the fineſt quality.

The manufacture of this article in Bengal is carried on to a conſiderable extent. Many expenſive buildings have been erected for the purpoſe in different parts of the province. Theſe are, in general, under the ſuperintendance of Europeans; for the natives, even when you continue to make them labour on their own account, carry it on invariably with little execution or diſpatch. Their principal excellence conſiſts in the ſmall expence, and the inconſiderable

* Vide Gibbon's Decline and Fall, &c.

ſiderable capital with which they conduct their operations. In this country, where the rate of intereſt is generally twelve per cent. and ſometimes much higher, this ſaving of capital operates powerfully in their favour. There are, at this moment, many inſtances in every part of Bengal, of Europeans, who, by ſinking an enormous capital in buildings and implements, have incurred a debt, from which all their ingenuity, ſkill, and application, could never afterwards retrieve them.

The ſucceſs of a branch of manufacture, which affords labour and ſuſtenance to many thouſands of our fellow creatures, muſt be regarded as an intereſting object; but there are ſome departments in this labour for which you could have no partiality. The houſes in which the inſects are kept, are infeſted with a noiſome ſmell, ariſing from the inſects themſelves, or their excrements, and rotten leaves: the heat of the ſtoves is an addition of no comfort in this climate. The populous village of Coſſimbazar, celebrated for an extenſive ſilk manufactory, has been, for many years, at leaſt equally infamous, for the deſtruction of the lives of vaſt numbers of the natives. It muſt be acknowledged, indeed, that upon inſtituting an enquiry into the cauſe of this mortality, it did not appear to be ſolely owing to this cauſe.

The inveſtment of the Company in ſilks, amounts annually to a conſiderable ſum: what is produced by private adventurers, and exported on their own account,

account, cannot be eafily afcertained, but may perhaps be little inferior in quantity.

The natives are in general bad cuftomers even for their own manufactures. Their vanity and tafte for fhew exacts from them, however, a confiderable fum for filk ftuffs. Fabrics of this material are ufed in feveral articles of drefs among people of rank of both fexes. Their filk fafhes are remarkably expenfive and elegant. The fame tafte is difplayed in their fhoes, which are made up of a very thick and rich ftuff, embroidered in a fplendid manner with filver and gold.

The different articles manufactured in filk, their quantity, and the number of hands employed in them, fhall afterwards be more particularly detailed.

SECT. XXI.

CULTIVATION OF THE DISTRICTS OF MONGHEER AND PATNA.

. . . .

Mongheer, 1798.

The agricultural operations put on a very different appearance here from what I have noticed any where in the flat country of Bengal. That large plain which constitutes this rich and extensive province, is bounded on the east by the Barrampooter; and on the west by the Ganges, or rather by the hills which confine it. A thousand branches and intermediate streams water the interjacent lands, which being uniformly on a level with them, imbibe moisture, and preserve perpetual verdure. On the exterior banks of these great rivers, the country rises into gentle hills, which, as you advance, swell into high mountains.

The land towards the bottom of the hills being above the level of both rivers, derives no fertility from them

them in any feafon of the year. In thefe diftricts, induftry fupplies this defect of natural moifture. Towards the end of the rains the fields are well ploughed in the ordinary manner; but before fowing the feeds, they are divided into little fquare plots, refembling the chequers of a backgammon table. Each fquare is furrounded with a fhelving border, about four inches high, capable of containing water. Between the fquare chequers thus conftructed, fmall dykes are formed for conveying a rivulet over the whole field.

As foon as the water has ftood a fufficient time in one fquare to imbibe moifture, it is let off into the adjoining one, by opening a fmall outlet through the furrounding dyke. Thus one fquare after another is faturated, till the whole field, of whatever extent, is gone over. The fields watered in this manner, require a laborious preparation with the hoe, and even the hand, to conftruct the dyke and aqueducts: but their extreme beauty and fertility compenfates for the labour.

The fields in this neighbourhood are at prefent under this operation; and they refemble a flower-garden in neatnefs and beauty, rather than the coarfe operations of hufbandry. A great variety of leguminous plants, muftard, caftor-oil, as well as opium, barley, and other grain, are feen fpringing up in thefe little fquares, in the greateft regularity, and without a weed.

The poppy for the opium is ſown on this ground, which ſeems, more than any other crop, to require a careful cultivation.

The number of hands all buſy in different proceſſes of this work, gives an impreſſion of the induſtry of the cultivators of thoſe parts, which you in vain ſearch for among the Ryuts of the plain.

The very act of procuring ſufficient ſupplies of water is itſelf laborious. It is here drawn from wells, ſeveral of which are dug to a great depth on the top of every ſwell in the field. It is raiſed in large leathern bags, pulled up by two bullocks yoked to a rope. The cattle are not driven in a gin as ours, but retire away from the well, and return to its mouth, according as the bag is meant to be raiſed, or to deſcend. The rope is kept perpendicularly in the pit, by a pully, over which it runs.

From the mouth of the well thus placed, rivulets are formed to every part of a field, which, in this ſeaſon, becomes ſo parched, that a whole day may prove inſufficient to water it copiouſly. The operation, however, muſt, at ſhort intervals, be continually renewed, ſince no rain falls during the four enſuing months.

Grain in diſtricts ſituated like Mongheer, muſt be raiſed at thrice the expence with that produced in the plain: to me, therefore, it appears unaccountable, that

that ſo much of the rich deep loam of Bengal, ſhould be left in all the wildneſs of nature, while the riſing grounds are cultivated at ſo much expence of labour, and that too almoſt in the ſame neighbourhood.

But all here is managed with activity, and perſevering diligence. While the new crop is thus preparing in the field, the women are buſy in the houſes, grinding the former one in mills, and getting it fitted for the market, or for immediate uſe. Till this can be accompliſhed, it is kept in perfect preſervation, by being heaped up in ſmall round huts, conſtructed of reeds, and neatly thatched on the roof.

The culture of the diſtrict of Patna is far ſuperior to what you generally meet with in Bengal. For ſeveral miles around the adjoining villages of Bankipore and Dinapore, the fields aſſume the appearance of a rich and well-dreſſed garden. Every part of the country is now beginning to be parched with drought; and here the operation of watering the fields is carried on with perſeverance and ſpirit.

Each well is ſupplied with a number of hands, who labour the whole day drawing water to ſupply the rivulets, by which it is conveyed through all the adjacent fields. The ſurface of the ground in this flat part of the province of Bahar, does not riſe more than thirty feet above the level of the Ganges; and in many places its elevation is ſtill more inconſiderable. Hence the water in each reſervoir is perhaps not

not more than two or three fathoms from the ſurface: and the means uſed for raiſing it to that height are extremely ſimple. Two long bamboos are raiſed upon a frame about ten or twelve feet, theſe are wrought like levers by a weight attached to one end, as the moving power which raiſes the leathern bags to the mouth of the well. A man's ſtrength pulling down the rope is neceſſary again to ſink them for each ſupply.

THESE erections you ſee at every two or three hundred yards as you paſs along the road; while the chequered fields on each ſide o[illegible] put on a moſt luxuriant and rich appearance. The moſt common crops are cotton, dohl, and the caſtor-oil plant: the latter riſes to the height of a large ſhrub; and ſhelters below its broad leaves the dohl, and cotton ſhrub. Theſe three articles are frequently blended together, and their joint produce muſt prove very conſiderable, as they ſeem each an abundant crop.

BARLEY, alone, or mixed with a kind of ſmall pea, is alſo a very common produce in this vicinity. Very extenſive fields are now preparing for it; and there are many more where it is already ſown, and has riſen a few inches above the ground. This grain is expoſed in great quantities for ſale in the Bazars; but it ſeems not to be of equal ſize or plumpneſs with the growth of Britain. Behar muſt prove too warm a climate for this grain, as it certainly is found to be for oats. Wheat, however, is excellent

in

in quality, and is faid to be abundant. Forty fmall loaves, about the fize of our penny bread, are fold for a rupee; their quality is perhaps fuperior to what is generally met with in England. Wheaten bread is therefore much cheaper here than in Britain; though it be more expenfive than any other farinaceous food, and therefore not generally ufed by the natives.

Almost every common article of food is here remarkably cheap; fowls from fix to ten a rupee; and ducks at nearly the fame price. Turkeys, though cheaper than in Calcutta, are fix rupees each; a circumftance which feems to evince a degree of improvident indolence in the natives, bordering on ftupidity. In this climate that bird is not fo difficult to rear as it is in Europe. A woman therefore, who, in a year, could breed, and bring an hundred to the market, would fecure an independent fortune to her family for the reft of her days: fhe would receive fix hundred rupees; a fum which, at the common rate of intereft, yields fix rupees per month, an income fufficient for the maintenance of a pretty large family. From this, though you deduct a plentiful allowance for grain, there will ftill remain a fufficient profit to ftimulate the indolence of any being but a Hindoo.

The retail-price of grain in the Bazar is only one rupee for fixty-four Englifh pounds, or thirty feer; while rice and dohl are fomewhat lower. Thefe prices

prices are noted here, as the present season is neither remarkable for scarcity nor abundance; and as the town of Patna is perhaps the most central part of our territories in this part of India, it must have an influence upon the whole.

Dinapore, which lies about fourteen coss west of Bankipore, is a military cantonment built by the Company on the same elegant and magnificent scale with those at Berhampore and Calcutta. It is so very extensive, that every officer enjoys nearly three times the accommodation afforded by any of the barracks in England. The private soldiers are also provided with large and well-aired lodgings; but the troops belonging to the native battalions are quartered in small huts a little superior to those of the natives. To them, this instead of a hardship is a luxury; for their former condition is not forgotten, when they were not lodged so comfortably.

At Moneer, about six miles farther up the river, the Company has also erected cantonments for cavalry, equally commodious. The concourse of Europeans at these two stations, and at Bankipore, has probably a considerable effect upon the markets; for it is universally allowed that they are charged higher than the natives for every article. It is indeed the interest of all the black servants thy employ in purchasing necessaries in the Bazar, that the price should be high, as in that case there is more room left

for

for their *dustour* *, which is a deduction of a part of the price from the merchant on paying his bill, and is claimed by the fervant.

From this circumftance, the Bazar prices mentioned above, are to be confidered rather above than below the ftanding rates paid by the natives.

Whatever enhances the value of produce, neceffarily roufes and invigorates the operations of agriculture; cultivation is accordingly very extenfive in this diftrict, and better conducted. The crops feem abundant; while many of the fields in the vicinity are adorned with excellent hedge-rows, interfperfed with flowering fhrubs, which give that peculiar richnefs and beauty to the fcenery to be met with in tropical climates.

At Bankipore, one of the fuburbs of Patna, the Honourable Company's civil fervants refide. Their provincial court of appeal, its regifter and clerks; the zillah, or criminal court; and the city court, with the commercial refident, collector, and other agents of the Company, compofe a pretty numerous eftablifhment, with liberal appointments. Thefe gentlemen, with the officers of the King's and Com-

* Literally rendered *custom*, a perquisite of every black fervant purchasing goods for his master.

Company's troops, conſtitute the ſociety at Patna, from which private traders, not in the ſervice, are exclued, agreeably to the etiquette of India, which has formerly been noticed.

SECT.

SECT. XXII.

DESCRIPTION OF THE CITY, AND THE AGRICULTURE OF THE DISTRICT.

. . . .

Benares, Dec. 1798.

In our progrefs from Patna to Buxar, Gazipour, Benares, and Mirzapour, much cultivation, and a rich paffage of country, prefents itfelf to the eye of the traveller: at the laft-mentioned place, however, his approbation muft ceafe: both fides of the Ganges a little way above that village, are fubject to the Nabob of Oude, whofe territories, in defiance of the bounty of nature, difplay an uniform fterility.

Mirzapour is remarkable for the induftry of the natives, who are here ftimulated to exertion by a few active Europeans engaged in the indigo bufinefs; in the manufacture of a very durable carpetting, and in the raifing and exporting of cotton, with feveral other branches of trade, which are all conducted with much enterprize, and confiderable fuccefs.

There

There is here but little land employed in the culture of rice; and the prefent feafon is not the period of that crop. The prevailing articles of produce are barley, wheat, and feveral fpecies of the pea. A fmall quantity of flax is raifed on the fkirts of almoft every field for the fake of oil; its ufe as an article of clothing is not here underftood. The moft luxuriant and rich crop exhibited here at this feafon, is a mixture of the dohl-plant with that of the caftor-oil and cotton plants. The two former rife from fix to eight feet high; and are neverthelefs outftripped by the *badgerree*, another meagre kind of grain which makes a part of this mixed produce.

The barley is juft coming into the ear, and is at prefent remarkably beautiful. Every field of it contains a mixture of gram or peafe; and at the diftance of fix or ten feet there is planted a beautiful yellow flowering fhrub, ufed in dying. The operation of reaping, at which the feparation of thefe different articles is made, muft prove both tedious and complicated. The atmofphere which is here at prefent fo cold, that fires are very comfortable, becomes fo heated for three months after March by the fetting in of the hot winds, as to deftroy all verdure. Thofe fields which at prefent wave with luxuriant crops are then fcorched like a defart, and are covered with clouds of duft. So trying are the hot winds to every vegetable production, that the older European inhabitants feem to think it would prove deftructive to all our artificial graffes. This, however,

2

ever, a matter which ought to be brought to the decifion of experiment, and not left to opinion.

TURNIPS, radifhes, and a variety of greens and garden ftuffs, are raifed here by the natives, principally for Europeans, and expofed to fale in the Bazars; where you find all the various produce of the country neatly put up in bafkets, and ready to be ferved out in any quantity.

THE fort of Chunar is fituated upon a free-ftone rock, feveral hundred feet high; as it is provided with guns on that fide it completely commands the river, though it is probably of no great importance in a military point of view; but the profpect into the adjacent country from its fummit, is one of the fineft imaginable; below, the Ganges winds along in a magnificent ftream: the woods, villages, and corn fields in all directions, form an admirable groupe; while the diftant hills on the fouth communicate a grandeur to the fcene that is feldom to be found in any country.

WITHIN this fort the company have large and well-conftructed magazines, in which is depofited a great quantity of ammunition, guns, carriages, and every kind of warlike ftores. The town itfelf is a ftraggling collection of native huts, and European bungalows, without uniformity; and fpreading into the country feveral miles. At certain feafons of the year Chunar is oppreffively hot, and faid to be very

 unhealthy

unhealthy: indeed the European and Mahomedan burying grounds are ſcattered in every direction, and occupy nearly as much ground as the town itſelf.

In point of health, Benares muſt be ſtill more hoſtile: the ſtreets are only a few feet broad, confined with high buildings on each ſide, ſo that the rays of the ſun can hardly penetrate the bottom of the lanes, which are impervious to wind, and covered with cow-dung, foul water, and every kind of filth. That the plague ſhould occaſionally break out in eaſtern towns is unavoidable: here it is unknown, though you are rather ſurpriſed how human beings can ſupport life in ſuch a noxious atmoſphere.

At Benares the number of Europeans is very ſmall: a judge, regiſter, collector with a few civil ſervants, conſtitute the whole of the Company's eſtabliſhment there; a few private merchants and planters make up the whole ſociety. Of natives, however, the number is great; and many of the bankers are the principal creditors of the India Company, and poſſeſs immenſe fortunes. The poor in Benares are ſtill more numerous, owing to the number of pilgrims who come from all parts to viſit ſo ſacred a place. In going into a moſque, thouſands crowded around us, ſoliciting charity with an importunity I never before witneſſed, and which I could not then reſiſt. Hunger, wretchedneſs, and diſeaſe

ſeemed

eemed to meet your eye in every direction: what increafed our uneafinefs was the impoffibility of affording any relief to fuch crowds, where famifhed multitudes preffed forward to fucceed fuch as you had fent away with a pittance of fupply. It is not any fcarcity, or any extraordinary degree of poverty that occafions this concourfe of beggars, but the number of pilgrims who come from all parts for the purpofe of devotion and charity: and wherever there is a fund for the poor, there will in every country be found a fufficient number to confume it: begging, hard as it feems, is ftill eafier than labour; and where it anfwers the fame purpofe, that of fubfiftence, it will often be preferred.

The celebrated feminaries of Hindoo learning in this place, have been mentioned by almoft every writer on the ftate of Hindoftan, and for that reafon I entirely omit them, from a conviction that their fame has been raifed far beyond the ftandard of their merit. They feem at prefent to be in a pitiful and languifhing condition. The grand Mahomedan mofque built by the fanatical Aurengzebe, on the ruins of a Hindoo temple, has lately been repaired by Mr Haftings, and conftitutes an immenfe irregular pile of building, with which I know nothing that can be compared. There are certain libraries of Sanfcreet books, which are now acceffible to Captain Wilford, Mr Wilkins, and other Europeans, who are acquiring a knowledge of that language; but it will probably foon be found that our hopes of acquring

knowledge from that quarter have been too sanguine.

Of the population of Benares, I am unable even to form a conjecture: the ſtreets are ſo narrow, and the buildings crowded to ſuch a degree that you can have no conception of the number of people they contain: they are two, three, and four floors in height, which you ſeldom meet with in the dwellings of natives. The province, which obtains its name from the town, although ſometimes roughly treated, ſince its connection with the Britiſh, is at preſent in a ſtate of great proſperity, when compared with the diſtricts north of it. So great is the ferocity, and ſtate of deſperation to which the Vizier's ſubjects are reduced, that they frequently make excurſions, and plunder the neighbouring villages. Treated always with injuſtice and rapacity, they ſeem to have loſt in a great meaſure their ſenſe of right and wrong, and ſcruple not to behave to their neighbours in the ſame barbarous manner that their ſuperiors treat them. A brutal *aumil*, on a farmer's inability to pay his rent, ſeizes all his effects, even his wife and children; and has ſometimes been known to burn the unfortunate object of his vengeance in the flames. With ſuch examples of ferocity continually diſplayed by their rulers, what can be expected of the people? they are ſtrangers to every principle of juſtice and of mercy.

When

When employed in viewing the curiofities of Benares, I received a letter from London, acquainting me with the fate of the miffion intended to be fent to this *mint* of heathen fuperftition: it feems the members of it were refufed permiffion to fail for India by the Court of Directors, from an apprehenfion that they would mix politics with religion. In all probability the idea was juft: perfons incapable of obferving a peaceable conduct at home, are of all men the moft unlikely to propagate the doctrines of peace and forbearance in India. With regard to the natives, it is probable that their doctrines would have no effect whatever; that ftedfaftnefs of faith, or obftinacy in error, which enabled the Hindoos to refift every effort of Mahommedan zeal, is not likely to be moved by the myfterious jargon of our femi-political divines. The inftruction of youth is at all times worthy of attention; but I do not learn that this entered much into any of the plans adoped by thefe wife men. I have already, if I remember right, given you my ideas upon this fubject; and I have only to add, that I conceive this meafure to be one of the moft chimerical and vifionary ever attempted. Happily for the projectors, they have been ftopped at an early period of their progrefs before they had an opportunity of difplaying the whole extent of their folly.

What impreffion the harangues of a fet of men entirely idle, and noted for their difcontents at government, might have on the civil and military fer-

vants of the Company, I pretend not to ſay: it is probable that, in this line, their labours might not prove ſo abortive as in converting the Hindoos.

THE education given at Benares is chiefly inſtituted for the Brahmins; that of the common people is extremely limited, but to them highly uſeful, and obtained at no great expence. Almoſt in every village there is a perſon employed in teaching the youth to read and write. As few books are entruſted to the peruſal of the great body of the people, the amount of their learning is to form the characters, and to read manuſcript; and it is ſurpriſing how many, even of the loweſt ſervants, are able to keep accounts. I have found a Muſſulman capable of this who could not read a ſentence of the Coran. Here writing and reading are taught at the ſame time; the boys are collected upon a ſmooth flat of ſand, and with the finger or a ſmall reed form the letters there, which they learn to pronounce at the ſame time. As often as the ſpace before each ſcholar is filled up with writing, it is effaced, and prepared for a new leſſon: thus the expence of both pens, ink, paper, and even a houſe, is avoided.

SECT.

SECT. XXIII.

ON FARM MANAGEMENT IN THE DISTRICT OF BENARES.

Benares, July 29, 1798.

I AM abundantly fenfible, that by perfons of much practical knowledge of the fubject, I muft have been convicted of keeping too much to *generals* in my defcription of the Hindoo farming. The truth is, it is feldom fafe for an European to do otherwife. There are few opportunities of getting a complete enumeration of facts from any farmer here; they are miferably poor, and ignorant: we are generally equally unqualified, by our want of language, to draw from them what little information they might be able to give.

FORTUNATELY I have met here with a very intelligent Soubadar*, in the Hon. Company's fervice; who

* Ram Jeet Sing

who, from his knowledge of the English language, has assisted me to meet, I will not say to overcome, this difficulty. His estate lies upon the Dergautie river, about 36 miles from Benares, and consists of 4000 cutcha biggahs, or 1500 pukka, equal to 500 acres*. The annual rent he pays to government is 900 rupees; and according to the present mode of letting, his own gains should annually consist of 100 rupees, at present about 12 pounds of our money. Such are the profits of the farmer of five hundred acres to a man of rank who has under him several hundreds of Ryuts and tradesmen. Government is therefore, according to all our ideas, the proprietor, and this gentleman, who fancies himself the owner of an estate, is in truth a factor for the Company, with an allowance of ten per cent. for collecting its rents.

Thus you observe, that nine-tenths of all the rent of Bengal and the provinces constitute the revenue of the Company; who are, in room of the Emperor, the true proprietors of the soil. That so vast a tract of country, naturally the most fertile, should yield so small a sum as the known revenue, ought, beyond all I am able to write, to convince you of the wretched state of agriculture in India. Lands of a similar quality with those I am now giving you an account of, would, with the worst husbandry practised in any part of Britain, yield more than five times the sum!

Of

* 500 acres more are lying in wretched pasture.

Of this eftate nine hundred pukka biggahs are under the plough: and the crops are barley, wheat, peafe, cotton, fugar, muftard, flax, and rice. The quantity of grain applied as feed, is eftimated by the feer, which is either pukka or cutcha, correfponding to the two kinds of fquare meafurement. To a cutcha biggah of wheat twenty cutcha feer of feed is the common allowance; while double the quantity, or 30 feer, of barley, is the neceffary proportion of that grain; and fifteen feer the ordinary allowance for a rice field.

In fome cafes rice is tranfplanted, after its removal from the field in which it was fown. In fuch inftances, about three times the quanity of feed ufually given is thrown upon a fmall fpace in the corner of the field; there it remains till it has rifen about twelve inches in height, when it is taken up by the root, and planted in the field, which is then covered with about three inches of water. This is the grand feafon of bufinefs with an Hindoo farmer, when his concerns abforb thofe of every other man's belonging to his community. He has then a prefcriptive right, eftablifhed by the practice and ufage of fome thoufands of years, to call out not only all the artifts of the village, but their women and children, to his affiftance, though the hurry of bufinefs fhould continue a week or two.

In one of the Weftern Ifles of Scotland, which you have feen, it is faid that all the inhabitants turn out

out in the ſpring, and unite their labour in tilling the ground. In that mountainous ſpot the operation muſt be performed with hoes, ſpades, or pointed ſticks, becauſe no cattle there can drag a plough. The buſtle, jollity, and confuſion which then obtains gives a freſh animation to the ruſtics in this operation, which they in their jargon call the *Grand Powter*. Planting a rice-field near a village is the *grand powter* of the Hindoo peaſants; when they diſplay a degree of alertneſs and vivacity, which, for a while, overcomes the phlegmatic indolence of the race.

The grain being thus planted, an additional ſupply of water is let into the field, to accelerate its growth, or rather to enſure its taking root. This water, after ſtanding a few days, is drawn off, and a freſh ſupply let in; but the neceſſity of this meaſure I have not been yet able to learn. So rapid is the progreſs of vegetation in Behar, that the firſt harveſt comes on in two months after planting the crop: the ſecond is reaped in November, and having been planted in Auguſt, may eaſily ſucceed on the ſame field. This is commonly a finer ſpecies of rice, and conſtitutes the moſt valuable crop, upon the ſucceſs or failure of which the circumſtances of the farmer, and of the country, in a great meaſure depend.

By what I have here and elſewhere ſubmitted to you, you will obſerve, that there are three harveſts in this part of India; two of rice in the ſummer and autumn, and one in the ſpring, conſiſting of wheat, barley,

ley, and peafe. Should, therefore, the improvident indolence of the farmer, an adverfe feafon, or the hoftility of the Ganges, difappoint his hopes, he has ftill an opportunity, by new efforts, of retrieving his affairs—The feafon, a fecond and third time, not only invites him to the meafure, but powerfully feconds his endeavours.

THE reaper has in this part of the country his labour paid for in kind: when employed in cutting the more valuable grains, as wheat and barley, he receives for his wages the twentieth fheaf; of the coarfer kinds, he claims the tenth part. This tithing fheaf is felected by the reaper himfelf and the ryut alternately,

RICE and barley, with the various kinds of the pea, are, either feparately or mixed, the grand fupport of the labouring poor. Wheat is raifed and fold for the ufe only of the higher ranks; even barley is too expenfive for their daily fare, and, for that reafon, its flour is mixed with that of peafe when ufed by the common people. Fried grains, ground by a hand-mill, day by day, and made into a kind of porridge, is held the moft fubftantial diet a peafant can afpire to: this he may mix with vegetables and fpices, which are cheap. Even the finer forts of rice are raifed for the market, for it is of the coarfer only that the labourer's earnings will allow him to partake.

SUCH

Such is the lot of millions of the moſt uſeful of mankind: their houſe and cloathing would not ſell for a rupee, and their higheſt luxury is a mixture of grain, which they can hardly afford to ſeaſon with as much ſalt as you may hold between the finger and thumb. With you the poor are diſcontented if they can get fleſh-meat and tea only once or twice a-day: they wring your heart with pity, if they are reduced to the neceſſity of drinking water for a few days. Millions here have taſted no other beverage from their entering upon life till their exit; and of this circumſtance they never complain, becauſe it would be treated as ridiculous. What pity is it that your malcontents will neither liſten to the ſufferings of others, nor enjoy the advantages belonging to themſelves; though by ſuch diſcontents national benefits are loſt, and miſery is incurred!

Virgil never ſaw a peaſantry half ſo plentifully ſupplied as the Engliſh; and in fact, there were few worſe than his own: I may ſurely apply to your cultivators what he has ſaid of the Roman ſlaves:

O fortunatos nimium sua si bona nôrint
Agricolas!

When I wrote you from Benares an account of the Sugar harveſt, the ſeaſon did not afford me an opportunity of deſcribing the manner of raiſing that crop. The cane is planted in January, by burying ſmall cuttings of about 12 inches each, that are taken

 from

from a ſmall portion kept for ſeed—One cutcha biggah requires four hundred ſuch cuttings, and muſt be watered from four to ſix times before the commencement of the rains. After each watering the ſoil becomes hard and clayey, and muſt be rendered friable by the hoe twice during each interval. Bengal, from its peculiar moiſture, does not ſubject the farmer to theſe coſtly operations. On further experience, it will be found the moſt favourable country for this kind of produce that is yet known.

In this neighbourhood the fertility of the ſoil, great as it certainly is, will not admit of a ſucceſſion of ſugar crops. The land muſt be relieved for a year or two with other grain, before the ſugar can be a ſecond time produced. Sugar lands, I find, yield the higheſt rent, being let, on an average, at two rupees the cutcha biggah, or about two pounds an acre. The average produce is ſaid to be from fifteen to thirty maunds each biggah. Four different kinds of the ſugar cane are diſtinguiſhed by our planters, and of different degrees of eſtimation. The China ſugar has hitherto been preferred to that of Bengal; but it chiefly derives its excellence from a more ſkillful mode of purifying it practiſed in that country. On this account, an attempt was made by Mr Crawford at Chipſagur, to introduce the Chineſe ſugar culture, and the whole proceſs of refining by a colony of natives of that country. This patriotic effort terminated like moſt others that had to compete with the cheap manufactures of Bengal. The expence

pence of labour ſo much enhanced the price, that the Bengaleſe underſold it in every market.

In this ſlight ſketch of the Hindoo agriculture you muſt beware of ſuppoſing, that the condition of theſe miſerable wretches is included who inhabit the hilly country and its jungles. They are as different from the inhabitants of the plain, as a North-Highland farmer is from one in Kent. They are in the ſtate of uncultivated nature: they neither plough nor ſow; what grain they raiſe is introduced into ſmall holes made with a peg and mallet, in a ſoil untouched by the plough. The only preparation given it is turning away the jungle, and thus depoſiting the ſeed. In the vicinity of Rajamahl there are many tribes of ſuch peaſants, who ſubſiſt partly by digging roots, and by killing birds, and noiſome reptiles.

In theſe ſavage diſtricts ninety villages have been let for two hundred rupees; and yet this paltry ſum could only be made up by fruits peculiar to the ſituation. All that I have ſaid of the indigence and humble fare of the other Ryuts, is ſo far outdone by the condition of theſe beings, that I will not venture to lay before you the account I have received of them: the faith even of a true believer may be put to a trial too ſevere; and the teſtimony of a tolerable hiſtorian may be inſufficient to eſtabliſh facts ſo remote from the ordinary occurrences of life.

SECT. XXIV.

DESCRIPTION OF A VILLAGE IN BENARES DISTRICT.

. . . .

Benares, 1798.

THE mode of living, and the climate of India preclude Europeans, in a great meaſure, from acquiring any intimate or minute knowledge of the manners of the natives. Unleſs I had made particular enquiry for the expreſs purpoſe of laying before you the following account of a village, I might have remained in this country for half my life without any knowledge of the very partial detail which I now intend to preſent to you.

THE inhabitants of the ſmall zemindary of which you lately had a deſcription, live together in one village, which contains about one thouſand ſouls; a population of nearly two perſons to each Scotch acre, and twelve individuals to each plough; or one perſon

perſon to each acre, including 500 acres of ſheep paſture. The number of working cattle on this property is four hundred; that of ploughs ninety.

After the Zemindar, the perſon next in rank and importance is the *Putwari*, the factor or keeper of accounts between the proprietor and tenants: he collects the rents whether in grain or in money, meaſures the ground, and in the abſence of the Zemindar ſucceeds to any petty juriſdiction which the ſmall ſociety may require. In him you may recognize the Baron Bailie of Scotland: the ſalary of this officer is paid by the farmer at the rate of one ſeer and a half each for every hundred paid to the proprietor. Sugar, cotton, and other articles not conſumed on the eſtate, pay a certain portion of their valued price to the landholder, and for each rupee paid to the landlord the Putwari receives half an ana, or the 1-30th part nearly.

The Byah, or weigher of grain, is the next to the Putwari; this man divides the grain between the zemindar and the tenant by weight in their reſpective proportions. The Byah is paid by both parties at the rate of twelve ſeer for every hundred mauns.

From the mean habitations of the farmers, and their ſcanty and wretched implements of every kind, I had conceived that there were but little diviſion of labour, and few profeſſed tradeſmen. Iron ſmiths and carpenters make two ſeparate profeſſions in the ſmalleſt

fmalleft village. A *Lochar* or mafter tradefman receives from each plough a maun of grvin, confifting of a part of each fort. This is in the nature of a retaining fee, and muft be paid annually over and above his allowance when actually employed in your houfe. As often as you have occafion for his fervices there, whether in conftructing the building or making furniture, he is entitled to a daily allowance of one *pukka* or great feer of grain. During each of the three harvefts he receives one fheaf of wheat, barley, or rice, according to the nature of the crop then reaped. This fheaf is not undefined in quantity but confifts of about three feer.

Whether it arifes from indolence or fuperftition, I am unable to determine, but the pooreft Hindoo families do not wafh their own cloaths; it is certain however that each village retains a number of wafhermen as a diftinct profeffion. The wafherman receives from each plough twenty feer of grain annually, and three fheaves during the three harvefts, as in the cafe of the other tradefmen already mentioned. The families of tradefmen, who have no plough, pay the wafherman in fpecie at the rate of wo anas yearly. A fum not exceeding four-pence of Britifh money annually, is certainly a fmall allowance; but you will recollect that the quantity of clothing ufed by a family of Hindoo peafantry, is not the fortieth part of what is neceffary for one of your tenants. The children, till they are ten or twelve, feldom put on any clothing at all; and after that

 feafon

ſeaſon a ſmall piece of cloth covering the middle, is the whole attire of the lords of the creation in this country. Waſhing to Europeans in this country is performed by a ſervant hired by each individual, at the rate of from eight to ten pounds annually, a very ſmall ſum, if you advert to the quantity of work. Here our whole dreſs is white cotton, and muſt on account of the heat of the climate be changed twice or thrice every day*.

The ſuperſtition of the country occaſions another profeſſion not common in your villages, that of a Shaver. Part of the beard, the arm-pits, &c. are regularly ſhaved, even among the loweſt claſſes. As one perſon in this capacity can accommodate a conſiderable number of individuals, his wages are ſettled at an ana, or two-pence ſterling per annum; a plough giving twenty ſeer.

The greater part of cooking utenſils, and veſſels for holding water, are of earthen ware; ſeveral of theſe are in daily uſe in each family, and from their frangible nature the conſumption of them is conſiderable. This occaſions the trade of a potter to be univerſal in every village of the country. The potter

* In some parts the washermen are entitled to five seer of grain for washing the child-bed linen at each birth. The washing is not performed within doors, nor by putting the clothes in vessels, as in Europe; but at the side of a tank or river, and by striking them against a carved plank of wood.

ter receives from each plough his three ſheaves in the three ſucceſſive harveſts; he is paid beſides for each pot according to its ſize; only the zemindar has his at half price, and cuſtom alſo obliges the potter to provide utenſils for ſoldiers, or ſuch travellers as may paſs the night in the village. Earthen pots are very common through all Aſia, and by what we read concerning the "potters field," they ſeem to have been in uſe in Judea, and to have had an allotment of ground for their manufacture. In India the ground is furniſhed by the proprietor, and for this reaſon he is ſupplied at an inferior price.

THE loweſt, and moſt deſpiſed order of tradeſmen in India, are the *Chumars*, or leather cutters. The Chumar receives in harveſt three ſheaves from each plough; but beſides this annual fee he is paid for every ſet of ropes or harneſs he furniſhes for a plough two ſeer and an half of grain. For each pair of ſhoes the cuſtomary price is ten ſeer of grain: tradeſmen pay two anas, which is deemed in ordinary times a higher price; but they pay no part of his annual fee of three ſheaves: when cattle die the hide goes to the Chumar.

THE bad police of the Eaſt impoſes the neceſſity of employing watchmen during night to protect the property of individuals, and to preſerve the peace. This buſineſs is committed to the Duſſauds or Chockidars, ſeveral of which are required even in ſequeſtered villages. The nature of their employ-

ment invests these people with some power resembling that of a constable. They apprehend delinquents, or report disturbances to the magistrate. Like all other servants of the public in this country, the Chockidars have an annual fee of three sheaves from each plough during the harvest: ten biggahs of ground are allowed to each for his support; and as several are necessary, the police of the country, imperfect as it is, constitutes a heavy burden on the community. In the vicinity of Europeans there is a greater circulation of property, and of consequence greater temptation to the violation of it. Even in our military cantonments an officer can by no means trust the charge of his house to sentinels; he is obliged to hire two or three Chockidars, the only terms upon which he can hope for security. Without this precaution, the thieves have attained to such dexterity in their trade, that they can easily steal the pillow from under his head during night.

The most numerous class of labourers in a country village is that of the ploughmen. In this village they amount to about an hundred, and the wages of each is five seer of grain daily, and one rupee each *bukwary*, or ploughing season: two stated ploughing seasons occur each year, one at the setting in of the rains in June; the other after they break up in November. The wages of other country labourers is five seer of grain per day; and during harvest the twenty-fifth sheaf.

The

The *Abeer* or *Burdiah* (cow-herd) is another neceſſary profeſſion in every Hindoo farm. The ploughed land is neither fenced nor lying contiguous, but in ſcattered and detached ſpots, perfectly expoſed to every invader. The cow-herd receives two mauns of grain each month; and for every ten cows under his charge he receives the milk of one: if buffalos are under his management he is entitled to the milk of every fifth beaſt. The cauſe of this difference I have not learned, but conceive it to be the greater trouble occaſioned by keeping theſe bulky and obſtinate animals. The paſture is common to the whole village, and the tradeſmen graze cows on paying their proportion of the cow-herd's fee, which is two anas per month for each buffalo, or the milk of the cow every fifth day. Sometimes the paſtured field lies far from the village; to it however they are driven, and ſhould it be neceſſary to croſs a river, the cow-herd lays hold of the tail of a buffalo, and tranſports himſelf to the further ſide with great eaſe. In the community of the paſture grounds, the joint poſſeſſion of ſeveral tenants, and the payment of rent in kind, you will perceive a ſtrong ſimilarity to the practice of certain diſtricts in the Highlands of Scotland.

The two trades I am next to deſcribe, are ſo different from every profeſſion to which European manners give riſe, that I beg leave to refer you to the authority upon which this narrative is grounded; for

I here wish to disclaim all responsibility, as well as merit, in giving the information they may afford.

The trade of a *Barhi* is to prepare dishes of leaves from which the Hindoos eat their food. In Bengal the plantain leaf is so common, and from its size so commodious for this purpose, that th[illegible] is attained at once without the intervention [illegible]onal skill; but in the upper provinces there is no single leaf which can supply the place of the plantain; an artificial combination is made up by patching different leaves together, which forms a substitute for a plate at the Hindoo meals. Five or six different kinds of leaves are employed for this purpose, according to the produce of each district. In all, however, the manufacture is carried on; and for every hundred plates furnished by the Barhi, he receives two anas, the zemindar paying only half that sum, either because he affords a house to the Barhi, or because he takes the leaves from his trees. During festivals and religious solemnities, the Barhi carries a torch, and performs the office of a Mussalgee.

The other profession alluded to is that of *Bhaut*, or poet, a person who celebrates the family and the atchievements of his patron, and indeed of every one who employs him. He is recognized as a member of the community, and has an annual fee of three sheaves from each plough of the village. Should a man's vanity lay him under no contribution, he has nothing more to pay to this officer. A share of this,

this, however, falls to the lot of many; and to gratify it they call upon the Bhaut to compofe a poem in their praife; for every fuch compofition he receives a gratuity proportioned to his merit, or the gratification afforded to his employer. Before marriages, which are here contracted by the parents, it is not uncommon to employ on each fide a Bhaut, who celebrates the wealth, influence, and refpectability of the party who employs him. And after the marriage, or the birth of their firft child, the married perfons give him a prefent of a bullock, or a piece of cloth, according to their circumftances.

THESE particulars are offered on the authority of a native officer of the Bengal army, who at my requeft made the neceffary enquiries upon his own eftate. The refult he has obligingly communicated in a manufcript in the Hindivi, taken upon the fpot. A tranflation of this manufcript forms the fubftance of this account; and as this gentleman bears a very refpectable character, I have on my part perfect confidence in the accuracy and truth of every part of his narrative. It ought, in fact, to be regarded as neither abfurd nor incredible, that in a country where every great man retains in his fervice a domeftic merely for the purpofe of proclaiming his titles to the mob as he paffes, there fhould exift a race of men who fubfift by flattery. Our own manners, a few centuries ago, are faid to have countenanced a race of bards, who frequented the houfes of chieftains, and celebrated their praifes in as rude poetry, and by

flattery as grofs as the Bhauts of the Hindoos. There are a thoufand particulars in which the European cuftoms and manners in the twelfth century feem to have refembled thofe of Hindoftan. The practice of entertaining buffoons and jefters at court, was common to both countries, and feems to announce a ftate of manners equally indelicate with that above defcribed.

In this community we have to notice five families of fhepherds who poffefs fifteen hundred fheep; they conftitute a particular clafs who fheer their fheep, and manufacture the wool. The finer blankets are fold for one rupee each, the coarfe eight anas, but the zemindar is entitled to what he ufes at an inferior price. Mutton is ate on certain occafions by almoft every caft, at leaft the rams; and the cafe is the fame with goats flefh. In this part of the country there is a price fixed by Europeans for every fheep; three for a rupee, or about tenpence each. This is lower than the real value, and muft operate as a grievance; it explains the reafon why the natives are fo averfe to fell their productions to Europeans.

From the fhepherd we pafs to the village Brahmin. As often as the Ryut has collected a particular harveft, the Brahmin is fent for, who burns ghee, and fays prayers over the collected heap; all prefent join in the ceremony, and the Brahmin receives as his part, one meafure of grain, in that implement which is employed in winnowing it. He is employed

by

by all the farmers, and at each harveſt he collects no contemptible tithing for a village curate; beſides this the Brahmin receives many different fees and annuities. At each marriage he claims five per cent. of the bride's whole portion; in caſes where the parents can afford no marriage dower, the bridegroom pays the Bramin his fee, which riſes with the circumſtances of the party; but even to a poor man it coſts five rupees.

SECT. XXV.

OF THE VARIOUS GRAINS CULTIVATED IN UPPER INDIA.

Futtigurr, Dec. 1797.

THE different ſpecies of grain cultivated in Hindoſtan are more numerous than in Europe, or perhaps in any other part of the world. The agricultural diviſion of the ſeaſons is into the two Great Harveſts Khereef and Rubbee. The former continues during September and October, and the latter during March and April. In the Khereef, the kinds of grain, chiefly cultivated in the upper country, taken in the order of ripening, are as follows*.

1. BHOOTAH;

* The Linnæan names are given on the authority of Dr Hunter, a Gentleman of great accuracy as well as learning, and a valuable member of the Asiatic society.

1. BHOOTAH; in the interior provinces, Mukha. This grain is in flower in July, and is reaped in Auguſt and September.

2. CONGREE; Panicum *Italicum*, flowers in the end of July.

3. OORD, or Maſh; Phaſeolus *max*, flowers in July and Auguſt, is reaped about the end of September.

4. MOONG Phullee; Arachis *Hypogæa*, (groundnut of the Weſt Indies), flowers in September.

5. MURHUA; Cynoſurus *coracanus*, Linn. This grain has obtained various names among the natives. In Myſore it is denominated Raggy; in the Carnatic Natchenny, and Maud or Mal, in the upper provinces.

6. BAJIRA; Holcus *spicatus*, Linn. This grain called Drob in the north of Africa, is ſmall and round in figure, reckoned nutritious in a high degree, but heating, and hard of digeſtion. Its cheapneſs renders it uſeful among the poorer claſs of inhabitants; and by the Mahratta cavalry it is made into flat cakes, which the horſeman can carry under his ſaddle in ſufficient quantity to ſerve him ſeveral days. It is alſo reaped during the Khereef.

7. JOOAR;

7. Jooar; Holcus *Sorghum*, Linn. The culm is very ſtrong, and grows to the height of ſeven or eight feet. The ſpike egg-ſhaped, nodding, or hanging, ſix or ſeven inches in length, nine in circumference. Of this there are ſome varieties.

8. Moong; Phaſeolus *mungo*. The ſpecific difference between this and the Oord is difficult to eſtabliſh: for agricultural purpoſes it may be ſufficient to conſider them as mere varieties.

9. Beertia; a ſpecies of Panicum uſed in food, as is the Congree.

The ſecond harveſt, Rubbee. In this ſeaſon are grown and reaped moſt of the European grains; which are ſown at the breaking up of the rains, and gathered in ſpring.

1. Wheat; Triticum *ſativum*. The ſpecies moſt frequently ſown in upper India, has the following marks: Calyces four flowered, ventricoſe, ſmooth, imbricated: the two outer florets with long beards; the third with hardly any; the fourth and innermoſt neuter. From this character, ſays Dr Hunter, I am doubtful whether it ſhould be referred to the ſpecies Æſtivum or Spelta, or whether it may be regarded as a new ſpecies. It is in general a pretty cloſe, thick crop; apparently ſmaller in both ſtraw and grain than our European wheats: but from its great hardneſs, and the vigorous ſun-beams, it yields a better

better flour. It is chiefly in the upper provinces that wheat is cultivated: in the low marshy grounds of Bengal it is not found to succeed.

2. CHANNAH; Cicer *arietinum*.

3. TORR, or Arher; Cytisus *cajan*. It is sown during the rains, in mixture with the Jooar; and when that crop is removed, it stands till reaped in the wheat-harvest.

4. PEASE; Muthur or Buttlee: Of this there are several varieties, which are reaped during the cold season. It is surprising what degrees of continued frost these crops endure in the provinces of Rohilcund and the Deccan, without injuring them. During the months of December, January, and February, seldom a night passes without freezing the pools; yet from the dryness of the season, little check is given to the crops.

5. BARLEY; Hordeum *tetrasticum* of Linnæus. This is the most abundant crop in all the upper districts of India: it is made into cakes by the natives, which are cheap, and by no means unpalatable. The species is four rowed, and of that kind called big by the English, supposed an inferior kind. It is a cheaper food than wheat, and for that reason perhaps it is more generally used than any other grain except rice in the lower provinces. Barley, in many districts, requires artificial watering; an operation by

far the moſt laborious in Hindoſtan. It is perform-ed ſometimes by the help of bullocks, but oftener by the hand, aſſiſted by a ſimple machine.

7. COTTON is the great ſtaple of ſome of theſe provinces, and that on which they principally de-pend for profit by exportation. It is carried on ſmall bullock waggons from the interior, either to Mirzapore and Calcutta, on the Ganges, or the Guzarat on the Perſian Gulph. This produce is in ſome diſtricts partly manufactured into printed and ſtained cloths. The root of the Morinda *citrifolia*, termed Aal, is the material of this dye, and alſo forms an article of their exportation.

8. OPIUM is a favourite article of cultivation among the natives, which European capital and ſkill has tended greatly to increaſe. In our provinces the practice is varied according to the views of the Euro-pean managers appointed for its direction. Among the natives in the independent ſtates, the culture is more uniform, and not yet generally underſtood by us. In the province of Mahlwa, the moſt experien-ced natives have favoured us with the following par-ticulars of their management.

THE poppy ſeed is ſown in December, upon ground well manured with cow-dung or aſhes: af-ter a previous preparation of ſeven ploughings, the ground is divided into little ſquare incloſures of two or three cubits; theſe incloſures are formed by a

ſlight

ſlight embankment of earth only a few inches in height: within theſe the ſeeds are ſown to the quantity of one ſeer and a half, or two ſeers per biggah (one third of an acre.) After eight or nine days the ground is watered, that is, completely overflowed to the depth of two or three fingers, by breaking down a ſmall outlet in each incloſure ſucceſſively. This operation is repeated ſeven times, at the diſtance of ten or twelve days: after each watering, when the ground is a little dried, but ſtill ſoft, it is ſtirred with a ſmall iron inſtrument, ſo as to looſen it effectually, and the weeds are carefully removed: the plants alſo are thinned away if they come up too cloſely, to the diſtance of five or ſix inches. The plants thus removed, if young, are uſed as pot herbs; but if grown up to a larger ſize, a foot and a half, they become unfit for this purpoſe from their intoxicating quality.

The poppy flowers in February, and the opium is extracted in March or April, ſooner or later, according to the time of ſowing: the white kind yields a greater quantity than the red; the quality is reckoned the ſame from both. When the flowers are fallen off, and the capſules aſſume a whitiſh colour, it is time to wound them. This is performed by drawing an inſtrument with three teeth, at the diſtance of about half a line from each other, along the capſule from top to bottom, ſo as to penetrate the ſkin. Theſe wounds are made in the afternoon and even-

ing; and the opium is gathered next morning. They begin at day-break, and continue till one p'har of the day is paſſed. The wounds on each capſule is repeated for three ſucceſſive days. The whole capſules in a field are wounded, and the opium gathered in fifteen days. In a fruitful ſeaſon, and good ground, they obtain from ſix to nine ſeers of opium from a biggah of ground: a ſmall crop is from two to four ſeers. When the drug is cheap, it ſells for fifteen rupees per dhiree; when dear, and of a ſuperior quality, for twenty-five rupees. A dhiree contains five ſeers and a quarter; ſo that the groſs produce of a good crop is about 100 rupees per acre; nearly equal to 12*l.* The groſs produce after ſome imperfect experiments in England, amounted to 50*l.* per acre; but from ſuch data we are not warranted to draw any concluſion.

In the Mahratta diſtricts all the opium, even at the time of gathering, is adulterated with oil; and this mixture they do not conſider as fraudulent: the practice is allowed, and the reaſon aſſigned for it is the prevention of too great dryneſs in the drug. The people employed in gathering have each a ſmall veſſel containing a little oil of ſeſamum or lintſeed. The opium which has flowed from the wounded capſule is ſcraped off with a little iron inſtrument, previouſly dipt in oil: all the oil is taken in the palm of the hand, and the opium gathered with the iron inſtrument, is wiped on the hand, and kneaded with the oil.

oil. The whole quantity gathered, is brought home kneaded into a mafs, and thrown into a veffel with more oil, into which the whole crop of the feafon is collected.

It is thus evident that the quantity of oil in any given quantity of opium, is not determined with much accuracy; they compute that the oil amounts to one half of the pure drug, or one third of the mixed mafs. The adulterations practifed fecretly, and confidered as fraudulent, are mincing the powder of the feed leaves of the poppy, and even afhes. The mixture of oil renders this opium of very inferior quality to that of the Company's provinces. It is particularly unfit for medicinal purpofes, and for making a tranfparent tincture. It is exported to Guzarat and other parts: the merchants advancing the money to the cultivator, at leaft in part, while the crop is on the ground.

SECT. XXVI.

OF THE HEMP, FLAX, &c. OF INDIA.

. . . .

Chandernagore, 1799.

OF flax and hemp, with all their varieties, and the different fubftitutes for thefe ufeful articles, the Hindoo agriculturifts poffefs greater abundance than any other people. The advantages of which thefe might be productive to a commercial nation have not been overlooked; yet it is probable that neceffity only will prompt us to avail ourfelves of them to that degree to which they may eafily be carried.

THE moft common fubftitute for hemp in Bengal, is the *Jute* or *Paut*, Crotularia *juncea*, Linn. It grows abundantly in many parts of this province; and is much ufed for fails, ropes, fifhing nets, and other naval purpofes. An act of Parliament has been paffed permitting this article to be imported free of duty. It has in confequence been imported, though

though in no great quantity. Since, however, rags, and the materials of the paper manufacturers have rifen fo much in price, it has been recommended as a beneficial article to the owners of rice and country fhips to fill up their cargoes with, as tonnage. Such goods as require to be packed in gunny bags have been found moft convenient for the importation of this article, without rifking much capital. The price of Sun, which, in its manufactured ftate, this commodity is called, is from feven to eight fhillings per cwt. in Bengal, and it has fold in England at thirty-five fhillings. The refufe of this plant furnifhes to the Hindoos the material for making paper; and it is probably from this circumftance, that Mr Sewell, bookfeller in London, firft conceived the idea of rendering it fubfervient to our manufacturers during the great fcarcity of materials. Many have already profited confiderably by the information conveyed by this judicious and accurate obferver; and it is highly probable that the ufeful hint which he has conveyed in the European Magazine, will be more beneficial to his country than fome other more fplendid difcoveries.

The following varieties of this plant have been cultivated in the Botanic Gardens at Calcutta, and experiments decifive of their utility, have been made by Dr. Roxburgh, a gentleman to whom botany is more indebted than to any other man of the prefent times.

1. Bhungee Paut. Corchorus *olitorius*, Linn.

2. Ghee Naltha Paut. Corchorus *capsularis*, Linn.

Of the cultivation of thefe plants, and his attempts to improve the quality of their flax, Dr. Roxburgh's letter to the Governor in Council will convey the beft idea.

"Immediately on my arrival in Bengal, among other things I turned my attention towards fuch plants as yielded the natives materials for making twine, &c. and found they poffeffed not only Crotolaria *juncea*, and Hibifcus *cornabinus*, (an account and drawings of thefe I have already tranfmitted to the Hon. Court of Directors), but that they alfo cultivated for the fame purpofes two fpecies of Corchorus, the olitorius, and capfularis, with varieties of each fpecies of Ofchynomene*, which the late Dr. Koning firft defcribed. Drawings and defcriptions of thefe plants, with the method of cultivation, and preparation of their fibres, I have now the honour of tranfmitting, together with fome cleaned famples, which I beg may be fent to the Hon. Court of Directors.

"This fubftance (Jute), might probably be rendered much finer, even fit for cambric and lawn, by being

* Dooncha of the Bengalese.

being ſown thicker than uſual, and cutting it at an earlier period; for it is well known that cutting flax green, prevents that harſhneſs which it acquires by ſtanding till full ripe. I have in view ſome experiments to determine this point, which I think is a very eſſential one. Beſides, the Hindoos, ſo far as I can learn, pay no attention to the cleanneſs, or quality of the water they ſteep the plants in, which is no doubt a material point, and requires to be attended to. Soft clean water, well expoſed to the ſun's beams, and never uſed for the ſame purpoſe a ſecond time, is what I would recommend. Jute ſo prepared, will no doubt be of a much more beautiful colour, than when leſs pure water is uſed. Putrid foul water will moſt likely haſten this operation, and it is therefore employed by the Hindoo farmers, who are more intent on diſpatch, than on the colour of the ſubſtance, as it is only employed by them for coarſe purpoſes, where colour and appearances are totally immaterial.

" WITH a view to determine whether the quality of the Jute might be rendered finer by the above means, I cauſed two parcels to be ſown about the uſual ſeed time, viz. one of Bhungee Paut, and the other Ghee Naltha Paut: The ſeed of the firſt proved bad; a circumſtance I did not learn, till it was too late to ſow a ſecond parcel; conſequently I am unable to ſay any thing [illegible]her concerning this ſpecies.

" THE

"The capſularis grew well; and as it was ſown thick, run up ſlender to a conſiderable height. It was cut at an early period, ſteeped in perfectly clean water, bleached, beat, and dreſſed with the ſcutch and coarſe heckle. In the package which accompanies this, the dreſſed fibres will be found in one bundle, the dreſſing in another, and ſome of the undreſſed in a third. From theſe you will be able, I hope, to judge whether this ſubſtance is to be improved by the means practiſed in Europe, to procure fine flax for cambric, and fine lawn."

Besides theſe ſubſtitutes, the true hemp, (Bang of the natives), is found in many places of Bengal. It is however but little uſed, except for the oil, which is obtained from the ſeeds, and for medicine; or, laſtly, for an intoxicating ingredient mixed with tobacco for the Hookah. Intoxication by this means, is perhaps the greateſt and moſt univerſal evil ſuffered by the Hindoos; ſince its ſmall price puts this treacherous luxury within the reach of all.

The common flax of Europe, (Tiſſee of the Bengaleſe), is cultivated in all the upper provinces as well as Bengal. This, however, is for the oil ſolely; for the natives are unacquainted with the uſe of Tiſſee as a flax. The cultivation of it for the fibre might no doubt be turned to great account, ſince under the preſent manag[illegible]nt this moſt uſeful part is entirely thrown away. [illegible] the vaſt and fertile plains of Bengal, proved by [illegible]xperience of ages to be adapted

adapted to the growth of this plant, it is difficult to aſſign any limits to the quantity of flax that might be raiſed. Whilſt England pays annually to Germany for eight or nine hundred tons of linen yarn, this plant, and theſe rich territories, offer a wide field of intereſting experiment to the government of Bengal.

Coir, (the inner bark of the Coco nut), uſed as the running rigging of ſhips, is preferred to hemp, by all who have uſed it. Though hard to handle at firſt, yet, on a little uſe, it becomes eaſy, and has many good qualities. Employed in cables, it is in general uſe in Aſia; and being at once light and elaſtic, it poſſeſſes many advantages. It has been ſtretched from ſix to nine inches without breaking; a degree of elaſticity which muſt enable a ſhip to ride eaſy; where with a common cable, it would be dangerous or impracticable. None of the Coir cordage receives tar; an advantage in point of ſaving, if it continues freſh and durable, as it is ſaid to do, when carefully wetted with ſalt water.

Our Oriental poſſeſſions have already contributed largely to the reſources of the empire in the neceſſary article of ſhip-timber; ſeveral of the moſt valuable ſhips that ever entered the Thames having been built there: It is probable that the period is not far diſtant when they ſhall prove equally ſerviceable in the articles of paper, ſails, and cordage. In obtaining from Hindoſtan all the benefits which are compatible with its own intereſt to beſtow, we have, it muſt be

allowed, many difficulties to encounter: the chief of these, perhaps, is want of enterprise in the natives themselves; they possess (what philosophers supposed only to belong to inanimate matter) a powerful *vis inertiæ* which must continually be counteracted by the application of an adequate stimulus on our part. To invigorate and properly apply the industry of so many millions of people is a great and important trust which has devolved upon the British. It is comfortable to observe that this is a trust, our countrymen who adventure in these provinces are, in general, well qualified to fulfill. Their ardour in pursuit of fortune is often a happy corrective of the indolence of the Asiatics. There are in Calcutta some mercantile houses whose enterprise and capital put in motion a greater number of hands than any equal number of individuals in any quarter of the world. The number of sailors, ship-builders, growers of indigo and cotton, and manufacturers of every description, who are supplied with labour and subsistence by the single house of Mr Fairlie, is perhaps not equalled by any individual in Europe. Yet this Gentleman, after twenty years laborious exertion in a debilitating climate, continues to prosecute every new adventure with the same activity as he commenced his career:—"*Nil actum reputans donec quid superes-* "*set agendum.*"

SECT.

SECT. XXVII.

OF THE COCHINEAL.

. . . .

Benares, 1797.

The indigo manufacture, which has given a considerable spur to the industry of the natives of India, was soon succeeded by an attempt highly commendable, to establish that of cochineal. Dr Nicolas Fontana, a gentleman of great literary knowledge, has detailed the advantages to be derived from this culture, in a very satisfactory manner.

"The introduction of cochineal into Bengal, which our neighbours had endeavoured to naturalize in their West India possessions, deserves particularly to be marked as being likely, under proper management, to become not only a new æra in the progressive resources of the Company, but an accession of opulence to the British empire: an æra the more remarkable, as, notwithstanding the attempts of Government,

vernment, the defign was not accomplifhed but through accident, the great parent of difcovery, which, with never ceafing influence, operates in fo many ways for the good of mankind.

"AFTER a large plantation of the various fpecies of *Opuntia* had been reared at Madrafs, waiting only the arrival of the infect to make it ferviceable, which a long correfpondence of thirteen years could not obtain, Dr Anderfon's folicitations about it had almoft been forgotten; yet though his laborious induftry and zeal for his country's intereft, had no other reward, the introduction of the cochineal infect into India is entirely owing to his publications on the fubject, which fortunately fell into the hands of Captain Nelfon, who was then ftationed at Madrafs with the 52d regiment. On the Captain's return to India in 1795, the fleet in which he failed repaired for refrefhment to the port of Rio de Janeiro. In his perambulations a little way out of this town, he was attended as ufual by the centinel, when he faw a plantation of Opuntia, with the infect upon it. This circumftance immediately brought to his recollection the ardent wifh for the importation of the infect expreffed in the letters he had read at Madrafs; and he conceived the hope of being able to gratify Dr Anderfon's defire, by carrying fome to India with him.

"A day or two previous to his embarkation he took another walk to the place where he had feen the

the Opuntia or Nopal. He made bold to aſk the cultivators for ſome of the plant, being curious, he ſaid, in matters of natural hiſtory. Having collected ſeveral other plants he wiſhed to have this alſo. The good people being the leſs ſuſpicious, as he was in his regimentals, granted his requeſt. They gave him ſeveral plants with inſects upon them, which he carefully carried aboard. Many of theſe, during the paſſage to Bengal, which was remarkably long and tedious for ſuch delicate paſſengers, died. A few inſects only remained alive on the laſt plant, ſeveral of the leaves having withered.

"Captain Nelſon on his arrival in Calcutta, ſent the ſurvivors to the Botanic Garden, where they were diſtributed on the different ſpecies of the Opuntia. This well nigh fruſtrated the whole labour. On the China and Manilla ſpecies, they were found to die faſt. It fortunately occurred to make the trial on the indigenous Opuntia of Bengal, which is alſo abundant in many parts of India. On this the inſects throve amazingly, in ſo much that from theſe few, in the courſe of four or five months a quantity had been collected ſufficient for diſtribution among all who wiſhed to try the rearing of them; and ſeveral plants, upon which the inſects were feeding, were ſent to Madraſs.

"The novelty and importance of the object promiſing ſo ſpeedy and plentiful a harveſt of fortune, engaged a multitude of individuals to undertake the

buſineſs;

business; and this, no doubt, the more readily, as the cultivation of this rich field of wealth required but very little capital. Many golden dreams were enjoyed by the new planters. All who had a mind were provided with insects, and undertook plantations of Opuntia.

"The anxiety and impatience natural to all, who indulging in ardent expectations, undertake new enterprises, induced some of the planters of the Nopal to put the insect upon it, when the plant had just emerged from the ground. Others, through inattention, kept their insects in places too near to where the Opuntia was growing young, which in that tender and premature state was devoured by these creatures, when hard pressed by hunger. The unskilful mode of drying was likewise adopted: and some of those persons whose opinions lead the multitude, declared in the most decided and positive manner, that the cochineal would never answer, as it would not be found worth the trouble and expence attending the cultivation of it. All these considerations damped in a great measure the ardor of the enterprise. Many abandoned the pursuit, and left the insects to provide for themselves, after the plants destined for their use were destroyed, wherever they could find nourishment. They were seen flying about indiscriminately on various other plants, and thus perishing; while others rooted out the plantations, and employed the ground for other purposes.

"Be-

" BESIDES the difcouraging circumftances already mentioned, it was urged that the fpecies imported into India, was only the Grana Silveftris, and that the firft fpecimens fent home had been of no value. They had grown lumpy and mufty for want of being properly dried, or thoroughly diverted of the cottony fubftance with which the infect is covered. But fuppofing, it was added, that a proper mode of drying and preparing it could be found out, and the cultivation of it brought to the greateft perfection, it would foon overftock the market, as there is a certain quantity only, and that not very great, which is required for Europe. This would foon be fupplied, and lofs inftead of gain would accrue to the planters. This excefs, however, it was farther urged, was to be prefumed only in the cafe of the country being able to fupply plants fufficient for the food of the infect, which was very doubtful on account of its quick reproduction, as it fends forth a new generation every forty days.

" THESE, with other objections of lefs force, may eafily be refuted by any impartial obferver acquainted with the nature of the climate and foil of India, even without any kind of knowledge of agriculture. In fuch a vaft extent of territory as that of the Eaft India Company, and lying under fuch a variety of climates, it is not furely impoffible, or very difficult to find a climate and foil fitted for the naturalization and rearing the cochineal infect; and where the plants will grow to proper fize for affording it food;

in

in the ſame manner as in the diſtricts of Mexico, where the people who take moſt pains, have them growing to ſuch a height as requires ladders to gather the inſect. Such a ſtate of the plant would check the too rapid reproduction of the inſect, and at the ſame time improve its quality; for it is a fact that the Sylveſter Cochineal, when bred upon a full grown Nopal, loſes part of its tenacity, and grows to double the ſize of that gathered on puny plants, and leſs covered with the cottony ſubſtance.

The cultivation of cochineal would in all probability be greatly favoured by the vicinity of a hilly country; ſuch as the Boglipore, Rajamahl, and Purneah. It can be aſcertained by good authority, that there are already in the Chittagong diſtrict plantations of large Opuntias, which have been growing for two years paſt. Whenever the inſect ſhall be placed on theſe plants, we ſhall ſee cochineal of a very good quality. The nature and habits of the natives ſeem entirely calculated for the employment of gathering the inſect; work that may be done by old men, women, or boys.

" As to the drying the inſects, there is no country where the ſun has ſuch influence as in Bengal. The method of drying in the ſun, after ſcalding the inſect in hot water, is that practiſed in Mexico, and in Brazil; the inſects collected in wooden bowls are ſpread from them on a hot diſh of earthen ware, and placed alive on a charcoal fire, where they are ſlowly roaſted,

ed, till the downy covering diſappear, and the aqueous juices of the animal are wholly evaporated. During this operation, the inſects are conſtantly ſtirred about with a tin ladle, and ſometimes water is ſprinkled upon them, to prevent abſolute torrifaction, which would deſtroy the colour; but a little practice will teach them to remove them from the fire, though ſurely its barbarity ought to prevent its adoption.

"By an eſtimate made on a large ſcale, of the neceſſary expence that would attend the cultivation of one hundred biggahs of Opuntia, it appeared that after making every poſſible allowance for ground rent, Ryuts gathering, and an European overſeer, and intereſt in diſburſement at twelve per cent, the quantity produced of grana ſylveſtris during nine months of the year, reckoning at four ſicca rupees per ſeer of thirty-two ounces, would more than treble the capital employed. But if this calculation be juſt in the vicinity of Calcutta, and there is no reaſon to ſuppoſe it otherwiſe, where labour and ground rent is dear; how much leſs would the whole expence of cultivation and preparation be, if transferred to a greater diſtance, and to the other provinces!

"When the inſect has been well dried, it ſhould be packed immediately, as it might otherwiſe be affected by the damp air of Bengal. In this buſineſs the method uſed in Mexico ſhould be followed; which is to put it firſt into a linen bag, covered with

a compact net; and then over the whole an ox's hyde ſewed ſo cloſely as to render it impervious to water.

"For ſome of the cochineal which I wanted for the purpoſe of making experiments, collected at Entally, two miles from Calcutta, I paid in 1796, ſixteen rupees per ſeer: for the ſame quantity raiſed by another planter, the following year, eight rupees; and in 1797, I might have bought a great quantity, part of which came one hundred miles from Calcutta, at five rupees per ſeer.

"The improveability of the grana ſylveſtris by attention, will be aſcertained more clearly by the following fact, than by a thouſand arguments. Some merchants, at my recommendation, bought about two hundred pounds of cochineal made at Raſſapuglah, five miles from Calcutta, at five rupees per ſeer. The ſame houſe paid for ſeven mauns, or 280 ſeers, to Mr Stephens at Keerpay, ſeven rupees per ſeer, in 1797, and I can ſay that it was the beſt of the ſort that had yet been ſeen in town, both for its ſize, cleaning, and drying.

"Let us now ſuppoſe for a moment, ſuch cochineal as that made at Keerpay, to be the beſt that can ever be obtained in Bengal, and that the above may be within a rupee, more or leſs, the average price. The grana fina that is brought to Bengal by way of Manilla, ſells, when abundant, at ſix-

teen rupees per ſeer, but oftener at nineteen and twenty. The Bengal Sylveſtris contains only from 9-16 to 10-16 parts of the colouring matter contained in the other; but ſay only one half, ſo that the manufacturer will be obliged to uſe two ſeers inſtead of one, the quality of the colour to be the ſame, even at this rate, the ſilk manufactories at Bengal might be ſupplied with it, with a yearly ſaving. After ſupplying this market, if the quantity be increaſed, there will be a demand for it in the China, and Engliſh markets, though only of the Sylveſter kind. Suppoſing it for ever to remain ſuch, by leaving it to the indolent natives only, even this would be a great acquiſition, conſidering the various ways in which it can be employed by the dyers. Beſides if the prices were immediately to fall, ſo as not to indemnify the preſent freight and inſurance to the private adventurer, how eaſy would it be to reduce the inſect to a much ſmaller bulk by making a lake, and producing carmine no leſs valuable than the grana fina.

"The overſtocking of the market, however, with a drug ſo important, and of ſuch extenſive uſe, is not a thing very likely ſoon to happen. The manufacturer wherever he ſhould find it at a price would uſe it generally, and ſubſtitute it in the room of other materials for reds; ſuch as madder, redwood, and others uſed for woollens and ſilks; beſides the great varieties of ſhades from ſcarlet and crimſon, down to all thoſe various tints, to be obtained by modifications of re-agents from cochineal, with a bril-

liancy and ſtability that would ſoon repay the ſmall additional expence that might be incurred by this ſubſtitution.

"It is a thing greatly to be wiſhed by every citizen and patriot, that the Bengal cochineal may ſoon be brought to ſuch a degree of perfection, and produced in ſuch plenty, as may admit of a reduction of its price ſufficient to induce the calicoe printers in Europe to uſe it more commonly than hitherto, in the dying of cotton; which opens a much wider field for its conſumption. As to the ſhyneſs of cotton to the admiſſion of this animal colour, it is not an obſtacle that ought by any means to be conſidered as inſurmountable, in the preſent ſtate of chemiſtry, advancing ſo rapidly to farther improvements, and particularly applying, with vaſt ſucceſs, many of its operations to the art of dying. The few unſucceſsful attempts made by manufacturers, and chemiſts, to fix this colour on cotton, have been defeated more by the dearneſs of the drug, than by any impracticability of the deſign. This exhauſted at once the purſe and the patience, both of the artiſt and chemiſt; and precluded that continuation, repetition, and diverſification of experiment which is neceſſary to the completion of new inventions.

"It was upon cotton that the Spaniards firſt ſaw the cochineal uſed in Mexico; but for want of preparation, it produced but a dull crimſon. When

When ſome of the dried Bengal inſect was ſhew ed to the Vakeel of the Rajah of Napal, reſiding as miniſter to our Government at Calcutta, he ſoon knew it, and declared, that it was always uſed in dying his country robes and turbans. The opportunity ariſing from the management of a chintz manufactory, induced me to make ſome trials of cochineal in cotton cloth and thread. By theſe it was aſcertained, that the quantity of colouring matter, contained in the Bengal cochineal of 1796, compared with the grana fina, was from nine or eleven, to ſixteen. I then repeated as far as the chemical re-agents, to be obtained in India, would permit, various experiments of the kind mentioned by Dr Bancroft, in his firſt volume of the Philoſophy of faſt colours, and nearly with the ſame ſucceſs, in variety of ſhades and degrees of permanency. From theſe experiments there reſulted two conſiderable benefits to that manufactory: The firſt was, that I was induced to make an addition of a certain quantity of powdered cochineal to the morinda root, for the fine cloths and muſlins that were to undergo the boiling proceſs in the vat: The ſecond, I was led to mix with the baſis for printing red, (alum), a decoction of cochineal, inſtead of the Turmeric, or red wood, formerly uſed by printers in tracing their deſigns. This laſt ſubſtitute was only boiled in ſimple morinda, and the other with the addition of cochineal. By this proceſs deep and brilliant reds

were obtained, ſuch as had not hitherto been ſeen in Bengal.

The cultivation, therefore, of the cochineal inſect, is an object worthy of all the countenance and care of Government. The attempts towards its naturalization ought not by any means to be abandoned, but continued with all perſevering induſtry, and unwearied attention, to every circumſtance that may promote ſo important a branch of commerce. For this article we ſend annually immenſe ſums to the Spaniards. Not only might this expence be ſaved to Britain, but in due time, the reſt of the world might be ſupplied from the Bengal produce of this valuable commodity. It is in the recollection of moſt people converſant with India affairs, how the firſt ſpecimens of indigo ſent home from Bengal were depreciated and rejected. Hence the cultivation of it was obſtructed for ſome years. But when it began to be attended to in 1780, and 1782, by people who were acquainted with the beſt modes of manufacturing it, it was improved with ſuch rapidity, that in 1790 ſome of the Bengal indigo was judged to be equal to the Guatimala, and bore the ſame price. The quantity ſent home in the year 1795, and 1796, was far beyond what had ever been imported into the port of London from all the world, and more than is required for the annual conſumption of Europe. The uſe of indigo in the dye-houſe is very circumſcribed, and confined chiefly

to

to the colours of blue and green. It gives alſo a few finer blacks, with lilac grounds; but it cannot, like cochineal, be applied to the various principal colours, as crimſon, ſcarlet, purple, and to all the intermediate ſhades.

SECT. XXVIII.

OF THE LABOUR ABSTRACTED BY THE DIAMOND MINES.

. . . .

Mirzapore, 1798.

A CONSIDERABLE portion of the rural labour of Hindoſtan, is abſtracted from agriculture, its proper object, and employed in the diamond mines. Of the four principal mines, that at Roalconda, five days journey from Golconda, is the moſt antient; for Tavernier ſays that it was diſcovered two hundred years before his time. Around the place where the diamonds are found in this mine, the ground is ſandy, and full of rocks, in which there are veins of half a finger, to a whole finger in width. The miners make uſe of irons with hooks at the end, with which they pick out the earth or ſand, from theſe veins, which they put into tubs, and among that earth they find the diamonds.

THERE

There are ſeveral diamond cutters at this mine, but none of them have above one mill, which is of ſteel. Tavenier, who is a judge of this ſubject, aſſerts, that the natives cannot give that lively poliſh to the ſtones which the Europeans do, yet they can cut ſome which our lapidaries will not undertake.

There are two kinds of merchants employed in this traffic; the one takes a portion of the ground, and employs miners to dig, paying a duty to the King of four pagodas per day, for every hundred men employed in the works; the other claſs of merchants are merely purchaſers of the ſtones from the firſt, and they alſo pay a duty to the king of two per cent. for all that they buy.

Of this latter claſs was M. Tavernier, who has given by far the moſt detailed and authentic account of this trade that has yet reached Europe. He had made many different journeys to the different mines of India, and in this traffic accumulated an immenſe fortune.

"It is very pleaſing, he obſerves, to ſee the young children of the merchants, and other people of the country, who ſeat themſelves under a tree in a ſquare of the town, and though not older than fifteen or ſixteen years, and many ſtill younger, they make barga ins with perfect ſkill and exactneſs. Each has his diamond weights, and a bag hanging by one ſide, with a purſe at the other; thus he ſits expecting his

customers, who come to ſell. When any perſon brings a ſtone, it is put into the hands of the eldeſt of theſe boys, who ſits as a kind of chief, and after having examined it, paſſes it to the reſt one after another, till all have ſeen it, when it is again returned to him. Meanwhile not a word is ſpoken, till he demand the price, with a view to purchaſe it, if poſſible; and ſhould he buy it too dear, it is on his own account. In the evening the children compute what they have laid out; then examine their ſtones, and claſs them according to their water, their weight and cleanneſs: they then carry them to the great merchants, who have generally large parcels to match. The profit is then divided among the children equally; only the chief among them has one fourth per cent. more than the reſt."*

THE bargains made by the great merchants, both Mahomedans and Hindoos, are tranſacted with peculiar ſecrecy and dexterity. The buyer and ſeller ſit oppoſite to each other, and without ſpeaking a word, the one of the two opens his girdle, the ſeller takes hold of the purchaſer's hand, and with it he covers it as well as his own, and according to different ſigns made by the touch, perfectly underſtood by the parties, the bargain is concluded. Thus in the ſame place, a parcel may be ſold ſeveral times, without any one preſent knowing that it hath been ſold at all, or for how much.

AT

As the value of these mines depends much upon the security and protection given to the purchasers who resort to them; the native governments have afforded this with much solicitude. A particular person is appointed to weigh all the diamonds, to preclude all imposition in this particular; servants are appointed to every considerable merchant during his stay, to guard both his money and effects, and not unfrequently an escort is allowed him till he reach the frontiers of the kingdom.

The lot of the poor natives, who work the mines, though well skilled in their business, is invariably a hard one. Their wages never exceed three pagodas in the year; a subsistence so scanty almost compels them to dishonesty. Accordingly they make little scruple, as often as with safety they can, to hide a stone for their own profit. As they are perfectly naked, except the small rag around their middle, this can hardly be done but by swallowing the stones; and this being detected they have been known to secrete them in the corner of the eye. To prevent thefts, twelve or fifteen out of fifty are bound to be security for the honesty of the rest, to the great merchant who employs them.

About seven days journey east from Golconda, lies the mine of Colour, or Gani, as it is called by the Hindoos. This mine was discovered about an hundred years later than that of Roalconda, by a peasant while he was preparing ground to sow millet

who found at the foot of a high mountain a glittering ftone, as he thought, but on prefenting it at Golconda to a diamond merchant, he was informed of its quality and value.

The report of this trader in diamonds, who had not before feen one of fo great weight, made much noife in the country, and engaged the monied men in the vicinity to fearch the ground, where they found, and ftill find many of greater fize than at any other mine. Here are produced a number of ftones from ten to forty carats, and among them fome larger, particularly that prefented to Aurengzebe, weighing nine hundred carats. In this mine the earth is dug to a confiderable depth, carried to a fpot prepared for the purpofe, and there wafhed, and winnowed. The men, women, and children employed in thefe labours, when the place was firft vifited by Tavernier, amounted to upwards of fixty thoufand; and many fuperftitious ceremonies were employed to engage their diligence and fidelity to their fuperiors.

The third mine is that of Sumbulpour, lying thirty cofs fouth of Rhotas, on the confines of Bengal. The name is the fame with that of a large town on the river Gouel, in the fands of which the diamonds are found. After the great rains are over, they wait for two months till the water becomes clear, and the river has fubfided fo low as in fome places to leave the fand dry, in other places covering it only a few inches. This happens about the end

of January, when workers flock to it from Sumbulpour, and the neighbouring towns, to the amount of eight thoufand perfons, men, women, and children.

They fearch the river from the town of Sumbulpour, up to its very fources in the mountains, through a tract of an hundred miles. Thofe who are fkilled in this bufinefs, know from the appearance of the fand whether it contains any diamonds; when there is reafon to believe that there are any, they enclofe the place with ftakes and faggots, and draw out the fand for two feet deep. This fand they work, fift, and winnow, as at the other mines. "From this river, fays Tavernier, come all thofe fair Points called Natural Points, but a large ftone is feldom found here."

The fourth diamond mine was in the Carnatic, but was ordered to be fhut up by Mirgi Mola, the famous General of Aurengzebe, on account, as it is faid, of the yellownefs of the diamonds, and the foulnefs of the ftones.

The hardnefs, luftre, and beauty of the diamond, have conferred on it a very high value as an ornament among all nations; but no where has it been prized more than in the Mogul territories. Rich prefents of thefe ftones to the Sovereign, have always paved the way to rank and preferment. Hence the value of jewels and precious ftones accumulated by the Emperors has been immenfe. In the time

of

of Tavernier, one ſtone in the poſſeſſion of the Great Mogul, weighed 279 9-16 carats, and was valued by him at 11,723,278 livres, or nearly half a million ſterling. During the reign of Acber, which was before the period when the empire reached its ſummit, either of wealth or ſplendour, the vaſt treaſures of the monarch were preſerved in twelve diſtinct offices, three of which were occupied by the jewels and plate only. To each treaſury a Tepukchy and Darogha were appointed, who claſſed the jewels in a regular manner, according to their kind and value, and they were always ready to render an exact account, daily or monthly, of their application or expenditure. Concerning the different regulations of the mint and jewel office, the author of the Ayeen Acberry is more full and luminous, than upon any other department of the internal economy of that great empire.

The Moguls were no leſs curious in other gems than in the diamond: Emeralds, topazes, ſaphires, and pearls, always occupied a conſiderable part of the jewel office; and their value was greater than that of the diamond. Conſidering the ſmall progreſs that chemiſtry had then made in any part of the world, their knowledge of gems, and of the precious metals, may be regarded as both accurate and extenſive. The methods laid down for refining gold and ſilver, by Abul Fazel, rather reſemble the accuracy of a profeſſional man, than the ideas of a nobleman treating generally of the ſtate of the treaſury. No leſs than

than twelve different degrees of finenefs of gold, called barrah banny, are diftinctly noted in his book; and the method of afcertaining each degree in any given fpecimen, is accurately laid down.

The practical habit of afcertaining the goodnefs of coins, or the finenefs of jewels, is an attainment in which Europeans are at prefent far outdone by the natives. Their fkill in this matter is fo decidedly fuperior, that every European whofe tranfactions are confiderable, retains a native writer, or Bannian, who receives payments for him, and who is anfwerable for the fufficiency of the money of which he accepts. In moft of the great towns of Hindoftan, gems and precious ftones are procurable as a mercantile commodity: but an European without profeffional knowledge, and much experience in this traffic, could not fafely enter into competition with the native merchants.

Another caufe of the abftraction of ufeful hands from agriculture, is the pearl fifhery. The natives employed in this trade are very numerous, while the drudgery they fuffer is far more unhealthy and perilous than that of the diamond mines.

The fhell-fifh which produces this jewel, is the Mytilus margaritiferus, which is found adhering to the coral banks along the fhores of Tinivelly. It is fifhed by the natives, who affemble in fmall boats from different quarters, at two feafons of the year; the

the firſt continues during March and April; the ſecond during Auguſt and September. After each fiſhing a numerous fair is held for the ſale of the produce. Seven different villages ſkirting the ſea, of which Tutocorin is the chief, have long been famous for a numerous population ſubſiſting by this traffic; but if we may judge from their toils and their dangers, their condition cannot be envied.

The divers ſink themſelves to the bottom generally at the depth of twelve fathoms, by means of a ſtone faſtened to their feet, and from habit can remain under water till they fill their bag with ſhells; this effected, by a twitch of the rope they make a ſignal for being drawn up. The ſpace of eight or ten minutes has ſcarcely elapſed when theſe miſerable divers again plunge into the ſea, to repeat the ſame taſk, which continues during the whole fiſhing ſeaſon. This is the Κολύμβησις τῦ πιννκ of Arrian, which from his time to the preſent day has conſtituted the drudgery of an unhappy race, who are thus expoſed, not merely to the danger of cold and ſuffocation, but to the voracity of the ſhark, who devours many of their numbers, in ſpite of the *Abrajamins*, or magicians, whom they ſuperſtitiouſly employ to charm them,

The fiſh when collected, are left in vaſt heaps to putrify upon the ſhore; and thus fever, dyſentery, and a new ſeries of calamity is generated among the adventurers; who, after all this riſk and toil, pocket

but

but ſmall gains from a traffic, the ſucceſs of which is very precarious. The pearls in general found are ſmall, called ſeed pearls, and ſold by the ounce: the large pearls which ſometimes conſtitute a prize in this hazardous lottery, are of immenſe value, and have continued in high eſtimation ſince the earlieſt times. A ſingle one preſented by Julius Cæſar to Servilia, the mother of Brutus, has been eſtimated at above forty-eight thouſand pounds; others of ſtill higher value are figured hy Tavernier, particularly that great pearl which hung from the neck of the artificial peacock, which ſurmounted the diamond throne of Aurengzebe.

SECT. XXIX.

DESCRIPTION OF THE FORT, AND OF THE ADJACENT COUNTRY.

Allahabad, July 9, 1798.

THE cultivation of the land goes forward here with a greater degree of fuccefs, than, from previous information refpecting the province, I had reafon to expect. During a fhort ride in the morning, you may obferve in this feafon nearly an hundred ploughs at work: thefe are however, if poffible, of a more aukward, and inefficient ftructure than thofe I have already defcribed: the whole plough and harnefs is daily carried to the field by the ploughman, who is fometimes a flender boy.

THE fetting in of the rain, is every where the commencement of the ploughing feafon; during the dry weather, the foil becomes too hard to be penetrable by an implement fo paultry as an Hindoftanee plough.

plough. The ſugar plantations, of which there are a few here, are an exception to this. Theſe are watered, and conſequently can be dreſſed earlier. At preſent they are in great forwardneſs, overtopping, by the height of a yard, the ſmall fences by which they are incloſed. Wheat, bajerrow, and Indian corn, are other crops of this ſeaſon pretty well advanced, having already received one weeding.

SOME manure is here laid upon the ground, not cows dung; that is too precious; but any kind of filth or rubbiſh which can be collected in a farm-yard. This is carried out in baſkets, borne not on the back, as is done by our Highland damſels, but on the head. Among ſuch barbarous uſages, it is not worth while to make compariſons; yet in the quantity carried, the Highlanders have a decided ſuperiority, over a race where feebleneſs and want of energy, as well as ſtrength, is conſpicuous in every thing.

A perſon is hurt to record ſuch proceedings; they derive importance however from the conſideration, that ſuch ſervile drudgery conſtitutes the lot of, perhaps, the far greater part of the human race. Could you imagine it? even in theſe humble toils, and in this obſcure deſtiny, the peaſant is inſecure. When he goes abroad to the market, or to reſume his labour in the field, he arms himſelf according to his circumſtances, with a tulwar, a ſpear, or a bludgeon; and truſts more for protection againſt violence to the

ſtrength of his individual arm, than to the general police of the country.

AMONG the early Romans, we are told, that every ſtranger was an enemy, and that by one word they expreſſed both. Here a man's enemy is perhaps his neareſt neighbour: when, therefore, he leaves his houſe, he prepares himſelf for what frequently happens, an encounter with thieves and robbers *.

THE inhabitants of Oude, in their political aſſociation, if a ſtate of anarchy can merit ſuch a name, are in that condition which was decreed as a curſe upon the deſcendants of Eſau; "their hand is against every man, and every man's hand is againſt them." They have actually before their eyes, what the celebrated demagogue only had in beatific viſion; a view of ſociety reduced to its "firſt principles." Each individual here travels either with the proſpect of defending himſelf againſt robbers, or of aſſuming himſelf that perilous vocation. Hence every man who has been abſent for any conſiderable time, has a ſacrifice offered to the gods for his ſafety, if haply he return ſafe to his family †.

THUS

* "Why are ye come out against me with swords and staves, as against a thief and a robber?" is a question you may here put to almost every man you meet; for by every one you are held in suspicion.

† Vide Seir Mutakherin, by Golam Hossein Khan.

Thus, within the short period of a man's life, fell suddenly into anarchy the great empire of Hindostan, almost without external violence; like an animal body in the latest stage of putrifaction, from the extent and maturity of corruption that pervaded the whole of its members. Every province, almost every district, displayed a faithless servant of the empire, or some adventurous chief usurping absolute power; and practising all the extravagancies of an unprincipled mind on its sudden elevation to the plenitude of despotism. While you, therefore, inveigh in such impressive terms against European rapacity in the East, we, who are on the spot, content ourselves with the humble persuasion, that for a country in such a state, to be possessed by a British army is a kind dispensation of the Ruler of nations.

It is felt and acknowledged as such by the natives themselves. The protection it affords gives them an opportunity of laying aside their swords and spears; or, if you please, of literally "turning them into ploughshares." With regard to myself, that conviction has not arisen from books, but from ocular demonstration.

The working cattle are a small species of oxen, of a hardy breed, as the usage they endure abundantly testifies. That superstitious veneration paid to the cow, does not always ensure humane treatment to this animal; so loose is the connection between religious belief and moral conduct. Black cattle during

ing the dry feafon are fo poorly fed, that they barely furvive. A dozen of milk cows will hardly equal the produce of a fingle one of your's, either in the article of cheefe or butter.

The buffalo feems here an ufelefs animal; it enters not the draught, and not often carries burdens; a coarfe kind of rancid ghee is the only vivre it feems to afford. The goat, however, feems to attain the full perfection of the fpecies. While the grafs is burnt up by the exceffive heat, it nibbles fuccefsfully among the roots for a fubfiftence. At prefent while the moifture produces abundant vegetation, it wallows in fo great plenty that the dug is diftended fo as to drag upon the ground.

In Allahabad, the breed of fheep is fmall even for India; and the fleece confifts of coarfe black hair, altogether unfuitable for cloth. Of this harfh ftuff, however, fuch as it is, fmall rugs are made for the fhepherds to fhelter them from the rains, and to wrap their body during the night. Under thefe you fee them fhivering in the fields; followed by a few fheep, or tending hogs. This laft is the moft humiliating condition to which either a Hindoo or a Muffulman can be reduced. And as the Jews had fimilar prejudices, the prodigal muft have been in great diftrefs before he fubmitted to his patron, who "fent him into the field to feed fwine."

THE

The wages of these "hired servants," are so extremely small, that there is little difficulty in believing that they are sometimes reduced to the necessity of participating in husks with the animals they tend. It is certain that even in the times of plenty, our grooms have been found eating the horses meat, although their wages are regularly paid, and amount to double the price of country labour.

In this district, the whole stock of a farmer is not perhaps worth eight rupees; when the price of his cattle is included, it still amounts only to a paultry sum. He is unsafe in laying out money on his farm, and he does not attempt it. The best informed native I have had the opportunity of consulting assures me, that the Ryut has no security whatever in the possession, no more than his superiors the Aumil and Zemindar.

The rents are levied by an irregular banditti, under the denomination of an army, who drive away the whole of a village, burn the houses to the ground, and carry off the women and children. An action of this kind happened in the morning on the same ground which our army occupied in the evening, during our march to this place from Lucknow.

If the stock of the farmer be insecure, money lent is almost equally so. A man who possesses any thing beyond a mere subsistence, is induced to expend it on personal ornaments; rings for his wife's nose

 and

and ears: or bangles for her ankles. Thus the whole property of a family is generally borne on the back of its members. Whatever is not difpofed of in this way is hid in the ground. There are traditions of money being concealed under this fort, and almoft all the great buildings in India. Though I am apt to believe that fuch reports are often current without any foundation in truth, it is certain the Begum of Azof Dowlah paid the demands of the Company made upon her hufband by treafure thus depofited.

She fent an eunuch with certain directions into a rugged field with a ftring, which he fixed upon a peg he found there; from this he ftept backwards, keeping the peg in the fame line with his eye, and a third object mentioned in his direction. When he had extended his line to a certain mark, he there ftopt, and ordered the ground to be opened, when twenty-three lacks of rupees were taken up.

A few perfonal ornaments are therefore the whole wealth, even of the better fort of Ryuts; and this wealth flows in the fame channel with his affections. A favourite child is frequently decorated with talifmans of filver hung round his neck, or tied to his arms. Thefe, according to the popular creed, are of power to repel all the machinations of demons, and to ward off all that hoft of ills which "flefh is heir to." The Muffulmans indulge the fame fuperftition, and are equally confident that they derive the

the ſame advantages by incloſing in the trinkets a few holy texts from the Coran.

The fort of Allahabad, from its ſituation at the confluence of the two ſacred ſtreams, the Jumna and the Ganges, has a high reputation. It is reſorted to, as well as Benares and Gyah, by great numbers of devout pilgrims from all parts of India. There is at preſent an encampment of four thouſand Mahrattas from the diſtant province of Guzarat. They are the retinue of a pious widow, who has travelled thus far with the bones of her huſband, with a view to immerſe them at the point of junction of the two holy ſtreams.

Each individual pilgrim avails himſelf of this opportunity of waſhing away, not merely his ſins, but all filthineſs of the fleſh, by this uſeful ablution. The ceremony of purification is performed by ſhaving every part of the body by the hands of a Brahmin, and afterwards bathing. A ſmall offering for this ineſtimable privilege is preſented to the officiating prieſts of the place. Next to their intereſt, that of the prince is conſulted in theſe ceremonies. A ſmall tax muſt be paid to the Nabob of Oude for their admiſſion to the ſpot. This tax amounts annually to a conſiderable ſum, with the collection of which the Britiſh have avoided all interference ſince their acquiſition of the fort. It is farmed out at a certain ſum to a native, who annually remits the amount to the Lucknow treaſury.

Those officers, whose apartments are near the point of junction, are not a little annoyed by the midnight orisons of these devotees. Their howlings under the windows, rather resemble the noise of a madhouse, or the wailings of despair, than the aspirations of sober piety.

What is still more embarrassing, part of these ceremonies must be performed in a vast subterraneous cave, in the middle of the fort, which is supported by pillars, and extends far and wide in every direction. This noisome dungeon, which affords to unbelievers an image of the gate of Tartarus, rather than the porch of Paradise, leaves the caves of the sybils far behind it in every thing tremendous and disgusting; and is said to be infested by snakes and noisome reptiles, and to penetrate under ground as far as Delhi. The popular legends of every country are thus marvellous and absurd.

It is certain, however, that the heat and suffocating vapours which continually exhale from it, is likely to prove fatal to the worshippers; they are seen fanning each other after returning from visiting it, with all the symptoms of having inhaled a noxious atmosphere. In a few minutes my curiosity was literally *stifled*; I returned satisfied with enjoying a Pisgah view of these disagreeable mansions of stench and devotion.

The

THE pilgrims, to be admitted into this cave, muſt enter the gate of the fort; and as piety has frequently been employed as a cloak for cunning, the guard muſt be vigilant, and of greater ſtrength than might otherwiſe be required. Our recent poſſeſſion of a place, where the ſuperior ranks may be jealous of our incroachments, or envious of our power, demands peculiar circumſpection. The Greeks, we are told, entered Troy under pretence of devotion; and as the Muſſulmans are not more celebrated for honeſt dealing than the Greeks, our Commanding Officer muſt be commended for reſpecting a caution which they deſpiſed:—" *Timeo Danaos et dona ferentes.*"

RELIGIOUS fear is alone capable of extorting caſh from a Hindoo; for of all the trials of his faith and patience, that is the moſt ſevere which touches the purſe, and the only difficulty the Brahmin has to encounter is to thruſt his fingers there. An obſtinate ſtruggle between avarice and piety was lately exhibited by a large party of Mahrattas, about 12,000, who arrived here a few months ago. The Brahmins were offered four or five thouſand rupees in the name of the whole caravan; while a larger ſum was demanded on their part, accompanied with a threat of excluding the pilgrims from the holy precincts, if it was not immediately paid down. This had little effect, till a Brahmin, who knew his *monde*, offered to cut off one of his thumbs from his hand. Had this been the conſequence of their obſtinacy, they muſt

muſt not only have loſt their caſt, but according to their own creed, the blood of this holy man muſt have been expiated by their whole poſterity. Such ſins of fathers are viſited upon their children, not for two or three generations, but *ad infinitum.*

In compariſon with ſuch a deſtiny as this, the ſum demanded was but a trifle; to the good pilgrims it appeared ſo; and they inſtantly paid it down.

Some of theſe victims of ſuperſtition annually drown themſelves at the junction of the ſtreams; and this being the moſt acceptable of all offerings, it is performed with much ſolemnity. The perſon who thus undertakes a journey to the manſion of bliſs, muſt preſent a larger ſum to the prieſts, than the common herd of pilgrims. The rapidity with which the victim ſinks, is regarded as a token of his favourable acceptance by the god of the river. To ſecure the good inclination of the deity, they carry out the devoted perſon to the middle of the ſtream, after having faſtened pots of earth to his feet.

The ſurrounding multitude on the banks are devoutly contemplating the ceremony, and applauding the conſtancy of the victim; who, animated by their admiration, and the ſtrength of his own faith, keeps a ſteady and reſolute countenance, till he arrives at the ſpot, when he ſprings from the boat, and is inſtantly ſwallowed up amidſt univerſal acclamations. Five or ſix different perſons of either ſex, have, ſince

ſince our arrival, in defiance of nature, thus boldly ſnatched the crown of martyrdom.

Burning a wife on the funeral pile of her huſband, is certainly the moſt painful exaction ever made by ſuperſtition on human ignorance. It ſeems however to be outdone by this more ſplendid effort of fanatical zeal; and drowning at Allahabad appears to have ſuperſeded the uſe of the funeral pile. Of the latter I have heard but one inſtance ſince our arrival in theſe provinces.

In a country where the deſpot is every thing, and the people nothing, immenſe public buildings are erected by the labour of his ſlaves. The fort of Allahabad, after all the cheapneſs of labour, muſt have coſt millions. It is ſaid to have been undertaken during the later years of Acber's reign, and to have been continued by ſeveral of his ſucceſſors. It is an immenſe ſtructure, ſo deeply founded on the brink of the two rivers, as to bid defiance to the aſſaults of both.

There is perhaps no building of equal ſize in Europe; this, however, is all that can be ſaid in its praiſe; for it has not even the appearance of being capable of holding out againſt a battering train. It is as deſtitute of elegance as of ſtrength; for though it contains an Imperial palace, and other ornamental buildings, it preſents no idea to the beholder but that of the monarch's power and his want of taſte.

The

THE Royal palace, and its twelve adjacent ſquares, are a complete model of an Aſiatic zenana. The upper rooms of the Imperial apartment command a view into each ſquare, where probably were lodged the choiceſt beauties from the twelve ſoubadaries of the empire.

IT is probable that this building, large as it certainly is, never contained one half of the wives of Acber; ſince it ſeems by the repreſentation given by Abul Fazel, to be only a miniature of the Haram at Agra, his ordinary reſidence. The Haram there, he ſays, "is of ſuch immenſe extent, as to contain a ſeparate room for every one of the women, whoſe number exceeds five thouſand. They are divided into companies, and a proper employment is aſſigned to each individual. Over each of the companies a woman is appointed *Darogha*; and one is ſelected for the command of the whole, in order that the affairs of the Haram may be conducted with the ſame regularity and good government as the other departments of the ſtate.

"EVERY one receives a ſtated ſalary, equal to her merit. The pen cannot meaſure the extent of the Emperor's largeſſes; but the ladies of the firſt quality receive a monthly ſtipend, from 1010 rupees, down to 1028. Some of the principal ſervants of the preſence, have from fifty-one down to twenty rupees; and others are paid from twenty rupees up to forty.

"An

"An eſtimate of the annual expences of the Haram being drawn out, the Muſhreff writes a draft for the amount, which is counterſigned by the Miniſters of State; after which it is paid in a coin that his Majeſty has cauſed to be ſtruck ſolely for this purpoſe. This money is paid by the Grand Treaſurer to the Paymaſter-General of the Palace; and, upon a written order ſent by the Muſhreff of the gate, it is diſtributed among the inferior paymaſters of the Haram, and by them paid to the different ſervants thereof.

'The inſide of the Haram is guarded by women, and about the gate of the royal apartments are placed the moſt confidential. Immediately on the outſide of the gate, watch the eunuchs of the Haram, and at proper diſtances are ſtationed the Rajpoots; beyond whom are the porters of the gates; and on the outſide of the incloſure, the Omrahs, the Ahdeans, and other troops, mount guard according to their rank.

"Whenever the Begums, or wives of the Omrahs, or other women of character, want to pay their compliments, they firſt notify their deſire to thoſe who wait on the outſide, and from thence their requeſt is ſent in writing to the officers of the place, after which they are permitted to enter the Haram. And ſome women of rank

rank obtain permiſſion to remain there for the ſpace of a month.

"But beſides all the precautions above deſcribed, his Majeſty depends on his own vigilance, and that of his guards."

SECT. XXX.

THE ANTIQUITY OF THE PLACE.

Allahabad, 1798.

THE antiquity of this city is ſupported not only by the tales of ancient tradition, but by large fields of rubbiſh, which ſeem to atteſt its former ſplendour, as well as its remote origin. The ſoil for ſeveral miles in the vicinity of the fort, conſiſts of mortar, broken pottery, and brick-duſt. The names of Neah Saar, and Pouranah Saar, are ſtill kept up in the language of the place; and Piague was the antient name which diſtinguiſhed both of theſe flouriſhing towns, which probably occupied theſe extenſive fields of ruins. The ſituation of Allahabad being alike convenient for the purpoſes of internal commerce and defence, muſt have early pointed it out as an eligible ſite for a town; and this circumſtance affords no ſmall probability to the reports of its former importance.

THE

The present city, which is probably of the fame date with the garrifon, (the latter end of Acber's reign), exhibits that picture of poverty, ruin, and defolation, which they only can form an idea of who have vifited the towns of India. The men, tradefmen, bullock drivers, merchants, and mechanics of every defcription, neceffary to the building of this immenfe garrifon, will hardly admit of a fmaller population than twenty thoufand inhabitants to the city. For many years after, as this place continued to be the capital of a rich foubadary of the empire, this population probably increafed. At prefent though the ftraggling huts cover a fpace of five miles, the inhabitants cannot much exceed fixteen thoufand. Nine tenths of all the buildings are of mud, reared upon the foundations of more fubftantial edifices of brick, which have long fince fallen to decay.

The far greater part of the inhabitants of India, as well as of this city, may be faid literally to *dwell in houses of clay*. The walls are conftructed of the common foil dug from the fpot, and wrought up into a coarfe mortar, by being mixed with water and brick-duft. A fmall ftratum is added to the wall day after day, till the whole is completed. This precaution is neceffary; fince the wall without obtaining hardnefs and confiftency from the fun, could not fuftain its own weight. Thus the Hindoo builds his humble dwelling with the fame materials, and after the fame method with the fwallow; the only difference feems to be that the latter, taught by nature, claims

claims greater antiquity, and a greater ſhare of originality of invention; the former being evidently the copyiſt in this uſeful art.

The buildings are all erected according to the caprice or convenience of each individual, who is guided by no rules either of taſte or general police in the ſize, form, or ſituation of his dwelling. Hence the ſtreets are ſometimes wide, but oftener wretchedly narrow; and they croſs each other in all directions with an irregularity which baffles deſcription. This motely aſſemblage of houſes, each roofed with tiles, or with a coarſe thatch covering, to defend it from the ſun and rains, conſtitutes the delightful *toute ensemble* of one of our largeſt provincial cities. That curſe originally pronounced againſt diſobedience, ſeems here to affect the houſes, as well as their owners: for nearly one half of this town conſiſts of naked walls, unroofed, and uninhabited, and faſt crumbling down into that "*dust*" from which they were originally taken. If there be any exception from this obſervation, it is claimed by the *Shroffs* or bankers, and a few of the merchants. Their Serais or inns, ſeem to aſpire to a ſort of pre-eminence in wretchedneſs, from their total want of furniture, and their peculiar marks of deſolation. In theſe, however, you may ſometimes obſerve a conſiderable number of travellers regaling themſelves with their Hookahs, and retailing the news of the day with equal fluency as your beſt coffeehouſe politicians, and like them deciding on the fate of nations, and

the conduct of ſtateſmen, with that happy confidence which ignorance or opinion alone can inſpire. If the removal of pain and laſſitude be an enjoyment, and if a profound inſenſibility to paſt or future evil be a pleaſure, theſe Muſſulmans are among the happieſt of mortals. They drown care by intoxication with opium, as effectually as Horace or Anacreon could effect it with wine; and though hoſtile to our ſyſtem, they too literally fulfil one of its precepts, "they take no thought for to-morrow."

THE only buildings in this vicinity, which have the ſmalleſt pretenſions to magnificence, are the Cemeteries of the Mahomedans; who, with a prepoſterous ſolicitude, beſtow more care and expence on the abodes of the dead than of the living. The finer mauſoleums of Sultan Chuſero, and ſome other individuals of the imperial family, are ſtately edifices adorned with *jet-d'eaus*, and ſurrounded with a beautiful garden of ten acres of land. The ſums neceſſary for keeping in repair theſe monuments of imperial grandeur, being long ſince withheld, they are rapidly haſtening to decay. In different parts, the ſuburbs of Allahabad are occupied by numberleſs tombs of Mahomedan ſaints, each provided with a ſmall niche, intended for burning a perpetual lamp, but the neceſſary funds are either exhauſted or abſtracted by their ſelfiſh poſterity, ſo that there is reaſon to apprehend that even the memorials of their ſaints will not prove everlaſting.

In almoſt every town of this part of India, the burying grounds of the Muſſulmans are ſufficiently extenſive for the whole number of inhabitants, though it is certain that ſcarcely a tenth part of the people of any diſtrict belong to that perſuaſion. Their number is decreaſing daily, notwithſtanding the caſual ſupplies it may receive by adventurers from the north. In our ſeapoy battalions a Muſſulman has of late become ſo rare, that the policy of having a proportion to balance any enterpriſe or combination of the Hindoos, can no longer be purſued.

Formerly the towns in theſe provinces were governed by a certain number of magiſtrates, and their policemen, who inſpected the markets and maintained the public order. A cutwal, a jemidar, and a wretched remnant of their eſtabliſhment, ſtill remain. Happily the Hindoo peaſantry can be controuled with a ſmaller weight of authority than almoſt any people. If countenanced in their complaints they are litigious in the extreme; yet their miſunderſtandings are chiefly pecuniary; and from the ſmall value of the conteſted property, they generally admit of an eaſy and ſummary deciſion.

Under the wretched government of the Vizier, you can hardly have any thing that merits the name of a judicial eſtabliſhment. Every petty officer is the deſpot of his little diſtrict, whoſe fiat determines every queſtion without appeal. Hence corruption is the very principle of the adminiſtration, and it pervades

every part. As if law, equity, or humanity did not exist, the person aggrieved does not appeal to them, but approaches the Magistrate with a present to interest his selfishness. A method invariably successful, unless counteracted by placing a heavier largess in the opposite scale.

The defects of this miserable system of judicature, are in many instances supplied by calling in the aids of superstition. A person who has a debt owing him which he wants influence or money to recover by a judicial sentence, applies to his Brahmin, who places himself directly before the door of the debtor, where he remains day and night without eating till the claim is discharged. In the mean time, no provisions, fire or water, can be introduced into the house, which is thus beset by a Brahmin. Should the debtor prove refractory till the Brahmin died, nothing on earth can redeem his family from the infamy thus incurred. The strength of prejudice, or the cravings of hunger, generally induce the debtor to satisfy the demand, without incurring the dreadful sentence of disgrace in this life, and misery in the next.

The British government, which promises to hear and determine all disputes, has in some degree superseded this singular mode of prosecution; but in the Vizier's country, where I now write, the expedient is still necessary, and is sometimes put in practice: although even there the Brahminical rigour of discipline is somewhat abated. A Hindoo of con-

fiderable rank has affured me, that in former times not only the litigants but the whole village fafted fo long as the Brahmin performed Dh'urnah * before any houfe belonging to it.

* This word signifies *to fast*; but that phrase does not express the whole of the idea.

SECT. XXXI.

THE FANATICISM OF THE MAHOMEDANS AND HINDOOS A BAR TO IMPROVEMENT IN AGRICULTURE.

. . . .

Allahabad, 1798.

THE conqueſts made by Europeans in India have gradually operated as a remedy againſt the cruelties and exactions of a barbarous government in theſe provinces; but another claſs of evils yet remain, which flow from the fanaticiſm or ſuperſtition of the natives; and theſe are ſcarcely leſs numerous, though unhappily more incurable. The number of religious mendicants and vagrants of all deſcriptions, is ſo great as not only to check the operations of rural induſtry, but frequently to unhinge the police, and diſturb the government under the moſt powerful ſovereigns. Tavernier has eſtimated theſe wandering devotees at an hundred and ten thouſand; but from what we read in the more authentic hiſtories, he is probably far below the actual number.

Mr

Mr Richardson, author of the Arabic and Persian dictionary, has well characterised them under the article Fakeer: "In this singular class of men, who, in Hindostan, despise every sort of clothing, there are a number of enthusiasts, but a far superior proportion of knaves; every vagabond who has an aversion to labour, being received into a fraternity which is regulated by laws of an uncommon and secret nature. The Hindoos view them with a wonderful respect, not only on account of their sanctified reputation, but from a substantial dread of their power; the Fakeer pilgrimages often consist of many thousands of naked saints, who exact wherever they pass a general tribute, while their character is too sacred for the civil power to take cognizance of their conduct. Every invention of perverted ingenuity, is exhausted in distorting and deforming nature; some, of the most elevated enthusiasm, striking off even their own heads on great solemnities, as a sacrifice to the Ganges which they worship."

During the reign of Aurengzebe, while that monarch was marching into the Deccan, his baggage was attacked and plundered by a number of these banditti almost in the face of the whole army. In the time also of this most powerful of all the Mogul Emperors, the Fakeers, instigated by a rich old woman, named Bistemia, actually raised a rebellion. This old woman was followed chiefly on account of her high reputation in the arts of magic and sorcery. Her inchanted pot was the skull of an enemy, in

which owls, bats, ſnakes, and human fleſh, formed a broth for her frantic followers. No leſs than twenty thouſand of theſe fanatics, led by Biſtemia, were oppoſed by a General of Aurengzebe, who was inſtructed to reſiſt her by ſpells put into his hand by that Emperor. This artifice prevailed; for a battle enſued, in which Biſtemia and her whole army were cut off. Aurengzebe met his General after this exploit, and laughed with him at the ſucceſs of his ſpells.

EVEN in our own times, many bands of theſe vagabonds have been attacked and diſperſed by detachments of our troops. During the celebrated march of General Goddard, ſeveral hundred of theſe Fakeers, which he calls Pandarams, attacked and drove away ſome of his elephants and camels: theſe he ſoon recovered, by attacking in his turn the robbers, of whom he killed ſeveral: two thouſand hovered in his rear, but the experience of their brethren taught them in future to keep at a greater diſtance.

BUT no effort either of Britiſh power or policy has yet provided an adequate remedy to the evils ariſing from this fanatical ſpirit; which by abſtracting ſo many uſeful hands from induſtry, and by committing ſo many depredations upon property, continues to operate powerfully againſt the proſperity of India. The remedy applied by Aurengzebe, and ſeveral of his predeceſſors, is precarious and uncertain, and the

moſt

moſt unlikely to be ever practiſed by the preſent rulers of the country. It was his policy, (and it was that of Acber and Jehanguir), to aſſume a high tone of fanaticiſm, and aſſert ſuch ſtrong religious pretenſions, as might either foil thoſe religioniſts in a conteſt with their own weapons, or attract their veneration.

The ſtrange and impudent pretenſions of Acber, the wiſeſt of their monarchs, to the gifts of prophecy and inſpiration, could hardly have been advanced from any other motive; and without ſome motive they are altogether unaccountable.

European authors afraid, perhaps, of gaining belief, have abſtained from mentioning the religious extravagancies of this Auguſtus of the Eaſt; but Abul Fazel, his own miniſter, may be truſted on this ſubject; and it is certain that he has employed many pages to prove his gift of inſpiration; and has devoted a whole chapter to explain his ſpiritual guidance, or power of miraculouſly converting profligate unbelievers.

"The aſtrologers were appriſed of this (viz. his inſpiration), from the hour of his Majeſty's nativity, and whiſpered their exultations to each other. His Majeſty, however, did for ſome time caſt a veil over this myſtery, that it might not be known to ſtrangers. But that which the Lord willeth to be done who can avoid? In his infancy, he involuntarily per-

formed

formed ſuch actions as aſtoniſhed all beholders; and when at length, contrary to his inclination, thoſe wonderful actions exceeded all bounds, and became diſcernible to every one, he conſidered it to be the will of the Almighty, and began to teach, leading many wanderers in the paths of righteouſneſs.

" MANY of his diſciples, by the bleſſing of his holy breath, obtain a greater degree of knowledge in a ſingle day, than they could gain from the inſtruction of other holy doctors, after a faſt of forty days. Numbers of thoſe who have bid adieu to the world, ſuch as Sonnaſſes, Calendars, Philoſophers, and Soffees, together with a multitude of men of the world, namely, ſoldiers, merchants, huſbandmen, and mechanics, have daily their eyes opened unto knowledge. And men of all nations and ranks, in order to obtain their deſires, invocate his Majeſty; conſidering their vows as the means of extricating themſelves from difficulty; and when they have obtained their wiſhes, they bring to the royal preſence the offerings they had vowed.

" FROM this great ſource of bounty, the following bleſſings have been obtained: ſucceſs in buſineſs, reſtoration of health; birth of a ſon; re-union of diſcontented friends; long life; increaſe of power and wealth. He who knoweth what will come to paſs, gives ſatisfactory anſwers to every one, and applies remedies to their afflictions; alſo many whoſe diſeaſes are

are incurable, intreat him to breathe upon them, and are thereby reftored to health."

The manner of teaching by the Imperial Prophet is next defcribed by this courtly writer, and it is no lefs farcical than his pretenfions to fuch a gift were impudent and abfurd. When the difciple applies to his Majefty for inftruction, Abul-Fazel obferves, that out of his great wifdom he is very backward to comply; excufing himfelf by faying, "how fhall I teach till I have myfelf been inftructed?" But, adds the hiftorian, if there be in any one evident figns of truth, and he is very importunate, he is accepted; and on Sunday, when the fun is in the meridian, he obtains his heart's defire. "From beholding thefe wonders, thoufands of every perfuafion have believed on him."

"The perfon who wants to be initiated in all righteoufnefs, places his turban in the palm of his hand, and putting his head on his Majefty's feet, faith, "I have caft away my prefumption and felfifhnefs, which were the caufe of various evils, and am become a fuppliant, vowing to devote the remainder of my life in this world to the attainment of immortality." Then his Majefty ftretches out the hand of favour, raifes up the fuppliant, replaces his turban on his head, faying, "my prayers are addreffed to Heaven for your fupport, in order that your afpiring inclination may bring you from feeming exiftence, into real exiftence."

To

To the practice of ſuch contemptible mummery, did the great Acber ſubmit; a monarch whoſe name is repeated in the Eaſt with exultation, and whoſe reign of fifty years conſtitutes the brighteſt period of the annals of Hindoſtan. It may be difficult to aſcertain how far this conduct was produced by ſpiritual pride and fanaticiſm in himſelf; or by political views of attempting to guide in a harmleſs direction the enthuſiaſm of his people. It is however certain, that the remedy has been temporary and precarious: it has increaſed already the flame of fanaticiſm; in the hands of his ſucceſſors the engine has often proved unmanageable. With them the ill extinguiſhed flame has ever been ready to burſt out afreſh; and to guide the enthuſiaſm of the people, has been found to be the prerogative of him only who can ſit in the whirlwind and direct the ſtorm. Perhaps the tolerating principles of the Britiſh Government, adminiſtered by the moderation and good ſenſe of individuals, may gradually allay and wear out the ſtrength of a paſſion which no human power has ever been able to reſiſt or controul.

Sir Thomas Roe, Ambaſſador of the India Company at the Court of Jehanguir, is the only Engliſh writer who notices this aſſumption of prophetic gifts as a part of the ſtate policy of the Mogul Princes. His letter to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, dated at Agimere, in 1616, will ſhew that even in theſe early days of our connexion with Aſia, many efforts were made for the converſion of the natives, and from

from the fentiments of the monarch, much more fanguine hopes might have been entertained than circumftances have warranted fince that time.

"THE Mahomedan Mulhavies know fomewhat of philofophy and mathematics, are great aftrologers, and can talk of Ariftotle, Euclid, and other authors. The learned tongue is the Arabian. In this confufion they continued to the time of Acber Shah, father to this king, without any knowledge of Chriftianity. Acber Shah being a prince by nature juft and good, inquifitive after novelties, curious of new opinions, and excelling in many virtues, particularly in piety and reverence towards his parents, called in three Jefuits from Goa, the chief of whom was Jerom Xaverius of Navarre. After their arrival, he heard them difcourfe with great fatisfaction, and caufed F. Xaverius to write a book in defence of his religion, againft both Moors and Gentiles; which, when finifhed, he read every night, and had fome part difcuffed. Finally, he granted them his letters patent to build, preach, teach, convert, and to ufe all their ceremonies as fully as in Rome, beftowing on them means to erect their churches, and places of devotion. In this part he gave liberty to all forts of men to become Chriftians, even to his own court and blood, profeffing it fhould be no caufe of diffavour. Acber Shah himfelf continued a Mahomedan, yet he began to make a breach in the law; for confidering that Mahomed was but a man, and

a king as he was, and therefore reverenced, he thought he might prove as good a prophet as himſelf.

"THIS defection of the king ſpread not far; a certain outward awe withheld him, ſo he died in the formal profeſſion of his ſect. Jehanguir Shah his ſon, the preſent king, being the iſſue of this new fancy, and never circumciſed, bred up without any religion at all, continues ſo to this hour, and is an atheiſt. Sometimes he will profeſs himſelf a Mahomedan, but always obſerves the holidays, and does all ceremonies of the Gentiles. He is pleaſed with all religions, but loves none that changes; and falling into his father's conceit, has dared to proceed farther in it, to profeſs himſelf for the main of his religion to be a greater prophet than Mahomed, and has founded to himſelf a new one, being a mixture of all others, which many have received with ſuch ſuperſtition, that they will not eat till they have ſaluted him in the morning; for which purpoſe he comes at ſun-riſe to a window, open to a great plain before his houſe, where multitudes attend him. When the Moors about him talk of Mahomed, he will ſoothe them, but is glad when any one will laſh out againſt him. Of Chriſt he never utters a diſreſpectful word, nor do any of all theſe ſects; which is a wonderful ſecret working of God's truth, and worth obſerving.

"As

"As for the new planted Chriſtian church, he confirmed and enlarged its privileges, ſpending two hours every night for a year, hearing diſputes; often dropping words of his converſion, but to a wicked purpoſe. To give the more hope, he delivered many youths into the hands of F. Franciſco Corſi, ſtill reſident here, to teach them to read and write Portugueze, and to inſtruct them in human learning, and the law of Chriſt. To that purpoſe the father kept a ſchool ſeveral years, to which the king ſent two princes, his brother's ſons, who being brought up in the knowledge of God, and his Son our bleſſed Saviour, were ſolemnly baptized in the church of Agra, with great pomp; being firſt carried up and down all the city on elephants in triumph; and this by the king's expreſs order, who would often examine them to ſee what progreſs they had made, and ſeemed well pleaſed with them. This made many bend the ſame way, being ignorant of his Majeſty's intention; others, that knew him better, ſuppoſed he ſuffered this in policy to render theſe children odious to the Moors for their converſion, the ſtrength of his eſtate conſiſting in them.

"But all men miſtook his deſign, which was thus diſcovered: When theſe and ſome other children were ſettled, as was thought, in the Chriſtian religion, and had learnt the principles thereof, as to marry but one wife, not to be coupled with

with infidels, &c. the king ſent the boys to demand Portugueze wives of the Jeſuits, who, thinking it only an idle notion of the boys, chid them, and ſuſpected no more. But that being the end of their converſion, to get a woman for the king, and no care being taken in it, the two princes came to the Jeſuits, and delivered up their croſſes, and all other tokens of their religion, declaring they would be no longer Chriſtians, becauſe the King of Portugal ſent them no preſents, nor wives, as they expected.

"The father ſeeing this, began to doubt that there was more in it than the boys diſcovered, eſpecially ſeeing their confidence, that had caſt off the awe of pupils; and examining the matter, they confeſſed that the king had commanded them. The Jeſuits refuſed to receive their croſſes, anſwering that they had been given by his Majeſty's order, and they would not take notice of any ſuch ſurrender from boys, but bid them deſire the king to ſend one of thoſe who are, according to order, to deliver all his commands, whoſe words are by privilege a ſufficient warrant, and then they would accept of them; hoping the king would not diſcover himſelf to any of his officers in this pitiful plot. The boys returned with this meſſage, which enraged the king; but being deſirous of breaking up the ſchool, and withdrawing the youth without noiſe, he bid them call the Jeſuits to the womens door,

door, where, by a lady, he gave the order; and without ever taking any notice ſince of any thing, his kinſmen were recalled, and are now abſolute Moors, without any taſte of their firſt faith: and here ended the converſions of theſe infidels."

SECT. XXXII.

AGRICULTURAL PROCESSES IN THE DOOAB.

. . . .

Allababad, 1798.

THE expence and profits of husbandry in this part of India, it is not easy to ascertain, and there have hitherto been few attempts to illustrate this subject.

ON the banks of the Jumna, which I am now approaching, I have fortunately obtained a few sketches from a very intelligent officer *, whose enquiries were made personally, and on the spot.

WHEAT is a principal crop in this district; and the land most favourable to it, is a rich sandy loam, a very common soil here.

WHEREVER

* Captain Hoare, assistant surveyor.

Wherever the land is ſituated beyond the reach of the river, manure is as neceſſary as it is in England; and all ſorts of it would no doubt be employed that did not interfere with the prejudices of the people. Human ordure is of this claſs, and unfortunately their predilection for cow-dung in plaiſtering their walls, and as fuel, operates againſt the extenſive uſe of this important article in rural economy. The lands thus become ſo impoveriſhed as to defeat the purpoſe of cultivation; and when this is the caſe they turn ſheep upon them, a ſlight ſubſtitute, and ſlow in recovering them.

The commencement of rain in June, is the ſeaſon when they begin to plough; and a ſingle ſtirring is only given till the period when they ceaſe. The field is then ploughed fifteen different times before the reception of the ſeed, a circumſtance which fully proves the inefficacy of the Indian plough. The harrowing, or rather rolling, is performed by means of a large log drawn twice or thrice over the land by two oxen. The ploughing, if it deſerves that name, is performed with great expedition, from the lightneſs of the implements, and the ſlight impreſſion made upon the ſoil. A biggah, which is reckoned one third of an acre, is tilled by one man and two cattle, many different times in a day. September and October are the months of ſowing, and the quantity thrown upon a biggah is thirty ſeer, or nearly one Wincheſter buſhel.

The weeding of wheat is not an uniform practice; between the different ploughings, however, the labourers are employed in gathering up the roots of ſuch weeds as might vegetate. When theſe operations are compleated, and the grain ſown, vegetation proceeds with great rapidity; and the univerſal dryneſs of the cold ſeaſon in India, impoſes new labours upon the huſbandman, who is obliged to water his crop three ſeveral times. The firſt watering is given when the grain has riſen ſix or ſeven inches above the mould, and the ſucceſſive repetitions of it as the convenience of the former, or the neceſſity of his fields may require. The watering of land is a taſk far more laborious than the cultivation of it. Four bullocks, and three waterers, are with difficulty able to water an acre in nine days. In ſome ſituations the water is raiſed from wells in the manner I have deſcribed in a former letter; in others it is carried in bags, four men to each, from tanks. As theſe reſervoirs may be at a greater or ſmaller diſtance, the labour and expence muſt be various; in all ſituations both are conſiderable.

The price of labour is in this diſtrict about two rupees, eight anas per month, or one ana and a half per day. The practice of giving perquiſites in kind to labourers, which lately prevailed in Scotland, is found here: Each labourer, beſide the wages already ſpecified, receives one coarſe blanket annually, and three, or ſometimes four maunds of wheat at reaping time. The wages of a ploughman, reaper, and waterer,

waterer, are nearly the ſame; their emolument in a plentiful year, though only about three-pence of our money, yields a pretty abundant ſupport; and where wages are higher than neceſſary to ſubſiſtence, the ſame pernicious idleneſs and diſſipation, remarked in the labourers with you, are prevalent here.

The protection of the ſeed and crop is neceſſary all over this country: ſo numerous are the predatory enemies of the poor Ryut. A woman or a boy is placed to watch the field, and prevent the incurſions of the deer and wild hogs; who as well as the birds are extremely deſtructive.

The average produce of a biggah in this diſtrict, is reckoned fifteen maunds, the Ayeen Acbery ſtates it at eighteen; but this muſt be underſtood of the beſt *(poulylands)* crofts. An exact account of the taxes paid by each diſtrict, and the rent-roll of each proprietor, in the time of Acber, may be deemed a great acquiſition towards a ſtatiſtical account of Hindoſtan; ſince it furniſhes a point of compariſon between that and the preſent time.

In every country artificers and tradeſmen are neceſſary to aid the huſbandman. Simple as the rural implements of the Hindoo are, he requires for their conſtruction and repair the labour of a blackſmith, and ſometimes of a carpenter. The pay of each for keeping one plough in ſufficient order, and the other implements of a farm, is in kind, being twenty ſeer

of wheat annually. Charitable inſtitutions, and a ſtated proviſion for religious purpoſes, are alſo levied upon the farmer, who pays from fifteen to twenty ſeer yearly, for each plough he employs.

ANOTHER conſiderable burden is the maintenance of his cattle; a number are abſolutely neceſſary to almoſt every operation, whether of ploughing, harrowing, watering, or thraſhing. The laſt proceſs is in the Eaſt more properly termed *treading out* the grain. It is performed by five or ſix oxen, travelling round upon the ſame floor; when employed in this labour, the muzzling of them is expreſsly forbidden by the Hindoo laws. But here neceſſity often ſuperſedes it; and a poor Ryut, in a bad ſeaſon, is compelled to limit the privileges of the ox, in order to preſerve his ſtarving family. Probably the Jews, who were bound by a ſimilar precept, were alſo ſometimes urged to infringe it, by the ſtrong influence of the ſame motive. The herdſman is alſo a neceſſary part of the expence of keeping cattle; his pay conſiſts of a blanket annually, and half an ana per month for each bullock; if, however, the herd is numerous, he receives only a limited ſum for the whole.

THOUGH wheat be the prevailing crop on the Jumna towards Agra, and Delhi, it is by no means the only produce. On the contrary, the ſame practice obtains here, which I have elſewhere noticed, of ſowing different crops on the ſame ground; particularly

cularly ſuch as come to maturity, nearly at the ſame time. *Jeaw* (barley), *mutter* (peas), ſome of the oil crops, and the yellow dye, called *khoosoom* (a marigold), are often mixed with wheat, a mode of huſbandry followed in ſome parts of Britain, but always injudicious. Other miſcellaneous crops are alſo ſown, but not promiſcuouſly with wheat, which come to maturity at different times; and this appears better huſbandry, though perhaps ſtill incorrect.

The average rent of wheat land is about two rupees and a half per biggah, which is nearly one pound ſterling per acre. One half of the produce is alſo a common rent, in this tract; and where that is the agreement, an overſeer, on the part of the farmer and landholder, attends on the reapers, his wages paid by the latter: ſuch overſeers are common in every village. When the rent is paid in caſh, a *Mushabut* (meaſurer), is employed, who receives one half ana for each biggah, under his charge. The ſame ſum is allowed to the *Ameen*, or ſuperintendant of the meaſurer.

The extent of farms is in this country very limited, for it muſt bear a proportion to the capital of the tenant which is generally ſmall: nor is there here the ſame opportunity afforded of adding to his ſtock, what he can raiſe by credit;

as the intereſt of money is ſo great, the expedient would prove ruinous. Hence the ploughman is frequently the occupier of the farm, and his intereſt in it is only annual. With one plough he can cultivate about ſixteen biggahs, or five acres, an extremely ſmall poſſeſſion, but his wants and expenditure are equally limited. A ſmall piece of cloth round his middle, generally with one coarſe blanket, and a ſort of turban, conſiſting of a cotton clout, make the whole of his wardrobe. His food is the cheapeſt grain and vegetables; a little ghee, with a pinch of ſalt between his finger and thumb. Such is the mode of life providence has allotted for many thouſand years to the Hindoo farmer; a lot which the fanciful Abbé Raynal has painted as ſo angelical. His picture is indeed beautiful; but it bears not the ſmalleſt reſemblance to the original.

If, however, the mere production, and preſervation of human life, without any regard to knowledge or enjoyment, be an advantage, this ſtate of huſbandry may be regarded in a favourable point of view; for it ſeems as well calculated for population as any other. A family, conſiſting of a wife, children, and a few ſervants, maintained on every five acres arable, and as much waſte land, implies a great number of inhabitants; and probably the whole of Hindoſtan is capable of being brought to this ſtate. But the ſubſiſtence of ſuch a

a

family, allowing one half of the produce to the landholder, ſeems to be reduced to two pounds ten ſhillings of our money; a revenue ſo ſlender, as to exclude every idea of enjoyment except the preſervation of life.

SECT. XXXIII.

OF THE CULTURE OF THE PALM TREE, AND THE BAMBOO.

....

Allahabad. 1798.

THO Palm tree, next to the bamboo, is the moſt univerſally uſeful which India produces; and is therefore cultivated in almoſt the whole peninſula, as well as in the iſlands. Of the three different ſpecies, the firſt and moſt uſeful is the *Cocoa* nut tree, which grows almoſt perfectly ſtraight, to the height of forty or fifty feet; and is nearly one in diameter. It has no branches, but about a dozen leaves ſpring immediately from the top: theſe are about ten feet long, and nearly a yard in breadth towards the bottom. The leaves are employed to cover the houſes of the natives; to make mats either for ſitting or lying upon. The leaf when reduced to fine fibres, is the material of which a beautiful and coſtly carpetting is fabricated, for thoſe in the higher ranks; the

coarſer

coarſer fibres are made into brooms. After theſe uſeful materials are taken from this leaf, the ſtem ſtill remains, which is about the thickneſs of the ankle, and furniſhes firewood.

The wood of this palm, when freſh cut, is ſpungy; but like that of the palm tree, it becomes hard, after being ſeaſoned, and aſſumes a dark brown colour. On the top of the tree, a large ſhoot is produced, which when boiled reſembles brocoli, but is ſaid to be of a more delicate taſte; and though much liked, is ſeldom uſed by the natives; becauſe on cutting it off the pith is expoſed, and the tree dies. Between this cabbage-like ſhoot, and the leaves, there ſpring ſeveral buds, from which, on making an inciſion, there diſtills a juice differing little from water, either in colour or conſiſtence. It is the employment of a certain claſs of men to climb to the tops of the trees in the evening, with earthen pots tied to their waiſts, which they fix there to receive the juice, which is regularly carried away before the ſun has had any influence upon it. This liquor is ſold in the Bazars by the natives, under the name of Toddy. It is uſed for yeſt, and forms an excellent ſubſtitute. In this ſtate it is drunk with avidity, both by the low Europeans and the natives; and is reckoned a cooling, and agreeable beverage. After being kept a few hours, it begins to ferment, acquires a ſharp taſte, and a ſlight intoxicating quality. By boiling it, a coarſe kind of ſugar is obtained; and by diſtillation, it yields a ſtrong ardent ſpirit,

rit, which being every where ſold, and at a low price, conſtitutes one of the moſt deſtructive annoyances to our ſoldiers.

THE name given to this pernicious drink by Europeans, is Pariah Arrack, from the ſuppoſition that it is only drank by the Pariahs, or outcaſts, that have no rank. It is true that no Hindoo of any of the four caſts is allowed by his religion to taſte any intoxicating liquor; and in general this reſtriction is only violated by ſtrangers, dancers, players, and outcaſts. There are, however, exceptions; and I have myſelf ſeen a Hindoo confeſs that he was drunk, who did not ſeem to be deſerted by his companions on account of that *faux pas*. The liberties which Muſſulmans take with the precepts of their religion are notorious. The wine or liquor mentioned by Quintus Curtius as a drink of the natives, may have been the liquor uſed by the Greeks.

THE trees from which the toddy is drawn, do not bear any fruit; but if the buds be left entire, they produce cluſters of the cocoa nut. This nut in the huſk, is as large as a man's head; and when ripe falls with the leaſt wind. If gathered freſh, it is green on the outſide; the huſk and the ſhell are tender. The ſhell, when diveſted of the huſks, may be about the ſize of an oſtrich's egg, and is lined with a white pulpy ſubſtance, which contains about a pint and a half of liquor like water; and though the

the tafte be fweet and agreeable, it is different from that of the toddy.

In proportion as the fruit grows old, the fhell hardens, and the liquor diminifhes, till it is at laft entirely abforbed by the white milky fubftance; which gradually acquires the hardnefs of the kernel of the almond, and is almoft as eafily detached from the fhell. The natives ufe this nut in their victuals; and from it they alfo exprefs a confiderable quantity of the pureft and beft lamp oil. The fubftance which remains after this operation, fupplies an excellent food for poultry and hogs. Cups, and a variety of excellent utenfils are made of the fhell; many of which you muft have noticed on our European tables.

The hufk of the cocoa nut is nearly an inch thick, and is perhaps the moft valuable part of the tree; for it confifts of a number of ftrong fibres, eafily feparable, which furnifhes the material for the greateft part of the India cordage; but is by no means the only fubftitute which the country affords for hemp. This the natives work up with much fkill.

The Palmyra, or as it is called by the Portugueze the *palmeiro brabo*, a name borrowed from them by the Englifh, is taller than the cocoa tree; and affords ftill greater fupplies of toddy; becaufe its fruit is of little requeft from the fmallnefs of its fize;

ſize; the produce of the tree is therefore generally drawn off in the liquid ſtate. This tree, like the cocoa, has no branches; and like it too ſends forth from the top a number of large leaves, which are employed in thatching houſes, and in the manufacture of mats and umbrellas. The timber of the tree is much uſed in building.

THE Date tree being ſmaller makes not ſo conſpicous a figure in the Indian foreſt as the two laſt deſcribed, Its fruit never arrives at maturity in India: toddy is drawn from it, but not in ſuch quantity, nor of ſo good a quality, as that which is produced by the other ſpecies of the ſame genus. The India date tree is therefore of ſmall value comparatively with the palmyra, and that is much inferior to the cocoa.

THE Bamboo is the moſt uſeful of all trees to the natives: in India as well as China, this tree has degenerated into above fifty different ſpecies, which are applied in rural economy to ſtill a greater number of uſes. It is called by botaniſts Arundo bambos, and Arundo arbor, names firſt given by the Portugueze, from the violent exploſions it makes in the fire, cauſed by the expanſion of the air between the knots.

PLINY ſpeaking of this tree, has been guilty of an exaggeration, or perhaps a miſtake, in aſſerting that a ſingle one is ſufficient to make a boat: *Navigiorum etiam vicem præstant, (si credimus) singula internodia.*

nodia. The truth is, that when made into a frame, and covered with a hide, it ſerved this purpoſe in the ſame manner as the Coracles of the ancient Britons; and in this way it was frequently uſed by the troops of Hyder-Ally in croſſing rivers. The bamboo in its natural ſtate being no thicker than a man's thigh, cannot ſingly ſupply the place of a canoe.

WHAT is moſt remarkable of the bamboo is the rapidity of its growth, and the ſhort ſpace in which it arrives at perfection. Its immenſe height, from fifty to eighty feet, is completed in a ſingle year; and during the ſecond its wood acquires all that hardneſs and elaſticity which renders it ſo uſeful for the various purpoſes to which it is applied. As the growth of the moſt rapid of our timber trees is incomparably ſlower, and the number fewer on the ſame ſpace of ground, it may not be raſh to affirm, that a ſingle acre of thriving bamboos will furniſh as much wood as ten or fifteen of any other tree.

THE joints either are, or can eaſily be made water-tight, when they are uſed as pitchers for water, oil, or other liquids. This tree is often applied for making mats, and baſket work, for the frames of ſlender houſes, whoſe roofs are of the ſame material: its toughneſs and fiſſibility, render it peculiarly fit for all theſe purpoſes; as well as carts, beds, rigging of boats, and various other uſes in rural economy.

THE

The thick inspiſſated juice of this reed, called *sacar nambu*, is of a grateful taſte, and has long been a favourite medicine in the Eaſt, without perhaps much accuracy of diſcrimination of the caſes where it might be beneficial. This ſacharum is ſaid to be ſtill uſed by the *Hakims* in medical preſcriptions.

The bamboo grows in ſtools, of twenty or thirty from the ſame bottom, in the manner of our oaks after being cut over. It riſes to a great height, ſpreading as it advances, till it meets with the adjoining ſtools, and thus it completely excludes the rays of the ſun from the intervening arches; the colour of the reeds is at firſt green, and afterwards a pale yellow, affording to the natives a delightful retreat from the rays of the ſun, and as ſome ſuppoſe, the primitive model of the Gothic arch.

SECT.

SECT. XXXIV.

OF THE MANUFACTURE OF SUGAR, AND OF SILK.

. . . .

Chunar, 1798.

It is fortunate for Great Britain that ſhe is not dependent on her Weſt India Iſlands for the articles of ſugar and rum, which are now become in ſome meaſure neceſſaries of life to a large portion of the inhabitants. The havoc made by that deſtructive climate, will neceſſarily become more ſenſibly felt in proportion as foreign territories are enlarged; the mortality, in time of war, among the troops neceſſary for the defence of theſe iſlands, muſt in time become ſo heavy a drain upon the effective ſtrength of the nation, as may render it a politic meaſure to abandon them to their fate.

In that event, Bengal will furniſh an ample ſupply of the above-mentioned articles, for its capacity of

producing them at a much cheaper rate is fully established*. In the British West India islands, sugar costs the planter at an average 1l. 18s. per cwt. allowing the rum to defray the contingent expences of his estate; while in Bengal it has been shewn by best informed men in this country, that the same quantity can be manufactured at nearly 4s. 8d. sterling. The ease, simplicity, and cheapness of cultivation will account for this great difference, in conjunction with the low price of labour, which, at a medium, does not amount to two-pence a day for each workman. In some places labour may be purchased still lower; and being paid frequently in grain it is still more lightly felt by the cultivator.

The utensils, stock, and slaves, are very expensive in the one country; in the other comparatively nothing. A mill constructed of two wooden rollers, in value one rupee, with a few earthen pots, is the whole outlaid stock in many districts; in others, where the cattle mill is used, the expence is still within the fortieth part of what the most trifling work would cost in the West Indies. The extensive wastes capable of producing abundantly, but unproductive merely from want of cultivation, afford a wide range for this culture, without much additional expence for the rent of land. In Jamaica we are informed, that to clear and settle a plantation capable

* Vide an Address to the Gov. General in 1788.

ble of producing 100 hhds. of ſugar annually, would require an advance of 20,000*l.* for mills, utenſils, and neceſſary erections. If even all theſe charges could be avoided, ſtill the price of labour would prevent a competition in theſe iſlands, where it is ſaid to amount to two thirds of the whole coſt of ſugar. The planter who hires the labour of other ſlaves, which is frequent, and this is perhaps nearly the price at which labour can otherwiſe be procured, pays one ſhilling and ſeven-pence daily for each ſlave, or about ten times the wages of a Bengal labourer.

THESE facts have been ſubmitted ſome time ago to the public, by a reſpectable merchant in Calcutta, and as they become more generally known, will perhaps bring the labour of ſlaves into greater diſrepute, than general arguments againſt the equity of that traffic. They will probably ſuggeſt the propriety of employing the large proportion of ſhipping in the port of Calcutta in this trade, rather than allowing it to be engroſſed by foreign merchants. American and Daniſh ſhips, or veſſels under theſe colours, are annually increaſing in the port of Calcutta; if by their means the foreign market be more cheaply ſupplied, the time may come when they may ſuperſede in a great meaſure the other traders.

SUCH facts, if found true in experiment, will lead the expediency of relieving Great Britain from the heavy burden of the defence of the Weſt Indies; and

and of exonerating its inhabitants from that enormous tax they pay in the high price of fugar, and of admitting the great body of the natives of India to employ their labour on a large branch of cultivation, for which nature feems to have adapted their country*. But it is the bufinefs of private individuals to ftate facts that come under their notice; to frame regulations is the province of their fuperiors.

We have already noticed fome particulars relative to the produce of filk, with which India feems to have fupplied the market of Europe from the earlieft times. Greece, Italy, and France have in fubfequent periods fupplanted the natives in this trade, in the fame manner that America has done with regard to indigo.

A confiderable quantity of filk is produced in the countries on the north eaft of Bengal, from wild worms, and worms fed on other plants than the mulberry. Some of this is exported to the weft of India, and part reaches Europe. The Bengal filk produced in the filatures of the natives, is deemed inferior to the beft Italian. That defect has not yet been accounted for; nor is it afcertained whether it be owing to defective manufacture, or a wrong treatment of the worms. Five varieties of the filkworm are known; but that is preferred, which, fro
it

* Vide Remarks on the agriculture of Bengal.

its name, has been deemed indigenous. When young they all require to be fed with leaves cut very fine; but as they advance in growth, their food is lefs minutely cut, till at laft the leaves are given entire. In little more than a month they arrive at their full fize; after changing their fkin for the laft time, they begin their cocoons. They are then removed into bafkets, with feparate apartments, where they fpin their web. The cocoons being compleated, a few are fet apart for propagation, the reft are placed in the heat of the fun, to kill the chryfalis.

THE peafants fell their beft cocoons to the Company's filatures: from fuch as are rejected, they wind off the filk. The cocoons, as a preparation for this, are put into a hole dug for the purpofe, with the excretions of the worms collected from the bafkets in which they were fed. A little water is then added, and the whole covered up to effervefce for two days. They are then removed and boiled in an earthen veffel; when the filk is wound off by a hand reel.

THE expence of firft planting the mulberry in a biggah of land, including ploughing, hoeing, weeding, and other charges, may at a medium amount to fourteen rupees; and the charge annually after may be eftimated at nine rupees. The plant is frequently fold to the feeders by the load, and the ufual price is about twenty rupees per biggah; if from this the annual charge of culture, and the intereft of

T 3 money

money advanced during the first year be deducted, a profit to the cultivator of between three and four rupees will remain*.

The several profits of the feeder, spinner, and reeler of silk, cannot be properly ascertained; but as the profits of different kinds of labour balance each other, they are probably very nearly on a footing. From one biggah of land two mauns of cocoons may be produced, at eighteen rupees per seer when reeled. The reeling is a tedious operation, and adds about a rupee and a half to the price of the seer of silk. Two seer of reeled silk is the produce of one maun of cocoons; and this on an average is reckoned worth fifty shillings.

These estimates to be accurate would require allowance for that silk of inferior quality used for the India market, which resembles that known in Italy by the name of Floretta. Another coarse produce is obtained from the fur picked off from the cocoons; it is spun into yarn, and manufactured into carpets.

The hand reel in this country participates strongly of the simplicity and cheapness of all the implements employed by the natives. The wheel for cotton spinning may be constructed for a few anas; although

* For a detail of those calculations, vide Remarks, &c.

ought it performs the ſame work as our ſpinning wheels, and upon ſimilar principles. I have only obſerved women at this employment; and in a country where the manufactures are perfectly calculated for their labour, it is ſurpriſing how ſeldom they are employed. Induſtry can hardly be ranked among their virtues. Among all claſſes it is neceſſity of ſubſiſtence, and not choice, that urges to labour: a native will not earn ſix rupees a month, by working a few hours more, if he can live upon three: and if he has three, he will not work at all.

SECT. XXXV.

CULTURE OF OPIUM AND TOBACCO.

. . . .

Benares, Nov. 1797.

Opium is cultivated in this neighbourhood, and that of Patna to a confiderable extent; for it conftitutes a branch of the commerce which Bengal carries on with Europe, China, and other parts to the eaftward, of no fmall importance. The virtues of this vegetable production as a medicine have long been fo well known, that they require no illuftration. In Afia, however, this drug conftitutes one of the luxuries of life almoft in univerfal ufe. It fupplies the place of fermented liquors, and operates upon the conftitution with equal violence. The Turks in Europe are fond of it to excefs, and fo are the whole of the inhabitants to the eaft of India.

It is difficult to determine whether the ufe of opium or of fermented liquors is moft detrimental to fociety:

ſociety: unhappily the victims who fall a ſlave to either, are enſnared by a habit which they find it impoſſible to relinquiſh; becauſe the conſtitution, when habituated to a ſtrong ſtimulus, becomes incapable of carrying on the functions of life without continual excitement; which of itſelf brings on debility and premature decay. The Nabob of Oude, who died a few weeks ago, had accuſtomed himſelf to exceſſive dozes of it, which is ſaid to have ſhortened the period of his life.

OPIUM is the produce of a ſpecies of the poppy, Papaver *somniferum*, whoſe root and ſtem become pretty large, and abound with a bitter juice. The ſtalk of this plant riſes to the height of three or four feet, and produces oblong indented leaves, reſembling thoſe of the lettuce, while the flower has the appearance of a tulip. When at full growth an inciſion is made at the top of the plant, from whence there iſſues a white milky juice, which congeals before it is gathered. This operation upon the plant is repeated two or three times; but every ſucceeding produce becomes leſs abundant and of inferior quality. After theſe proceſſes the opium is kneaded with water till it aſſume the conſiſtence of pitch, when it is made into ſmall cakes.

THE opium of Bengal, like the other vegetable produce of this country, is far inferior in ſtrength to that of Europe; and this being perfectly aſcertained it is adminiſtered by the medical practitioners in

far

far greater quantity: In part, however, this may be owing to the imperfection of the art of purifying among the natives*.

The culture of this drug is a branch of agriculture long known to the natives of these provinces; but for the improvement and extension of it, they are probably much indebted to the interference of Europeans residing among them. It requires the best soil well manured; and the crop demands much labour and attention, during its whole progress, while the produce is not reckoned equally profitable to that of sugar or tobacco. Except in a few situations, the natives are not desirous of cultivating opium. The money advanced by the contractor, and the expectation of his countenance and interest, induces them to embark in the business, rather than any sanguine hope of profit.

The produce of an acre is more variable and uncertain under this than perhaps any other crop. It has been estimated at sixty pounds weight per acre by some, and at thirty by others; the last is probably the justest average†.

A small quantity of seed yielding oil to the value of two or three rupees per acre, is the grower's only advan-

* The ingenious Dr Howison has found out a process which renders the Bengal opium as pure as that of Turkey.

† Vide Remarks, &c. p. 80; also Dr Keir.

advantage, beſides the raw juice of the poppy which he delivers to the contractor, at a certain price fixed by the contract. The medium rate may amount to one rupee for five quarters of a pound weight of this juice.

The poppy land muſt be thoroughly pulveriſed by twelve or fifteen ſtirrings before the ſeeds are ſown; and at that period, too, it muſt be raiſed in ridges for watering: ſeveral weedings, a dreſſing of manure, and frequent irrigation, ſucceſſively follow during the growth of the plant. That is no ſooner compleated, than a very conſiderable labour commences in gathering the juice; during two or three weeks a number of perſons are employed in making inciſions with a ſmall inſtrument in each capſule; and in the morning they return to ſcrape off the juice exuded from the wounds.

A produce of between twenty and thirty rupees each acre is, perhaps, a more ſcanty reward for ſo much labour, than what is afforded by a crop of corn: But to Europeans the trade is faſcinating: its actual produce almoſt never coincides with the true average. If inſects, wind, rain, or hail deſtroy the crop of one ſeaſon; another year, peculiarly fortunate, perhaps enriches the whole cultivators. This hazard inſtead of checking, encourages individuals, in proportion to their hopes of perſonal good fortune.

THE

THE raw juice being thus procured, the preparation of it is carried on under the immediate ſuperintendence of the contractor*. The proceſs conſiſts of evaporating the watery particles by the heat of the ſun; which are replaced by oil of poppy ſeed, to prevent the drying of the reſin. The opium is formed into cakes, covered with leaves of the poppy; and when ſufficiently dry is packed in cheſts with the chaff of poppy ſeeds.

MUCH precaution is neceſſary in this proceſs to detect adulterations, which are frequent both in raw and purified opium. The materials of adulteration are not eaſily diſcoverable: they have been ſuppoſed to be an abſtract from the ſtalk and leaves of the poppy, and gums and reſins of various plants.

THE facility of adulteration ſeems to juſtify the monopoly reſerved by the Hon. Company of this drug; perhaps too in a moral view it is defenſible, as it is certainly a matter of ſound policy to diſcourage the internal conſumption of it among the inhabitants. In China it is prohibited†; but China notwithſtanding is the great market for opium; for there, as every where elſe, vicious appetite is often ſtronger than legal reſtraint.

* The contract for opium is now abolished, and the superintendance of the manufacture is committed to a civil servant of the Company.

† Hoopoo's proclamation against it at Canton, Asiatic Regist. Vol. III.

Tobacco is a very general produce in the northern and western provinces: It requires as rich a soil as opium, and an equal share of manure; and therefore it is most frequently raised on the rich spots interspersed among the dwellings of the peasantry. It has been calculated that this article may be raised, shipped, and carried to market, at the low price of two rupees a maund, or about thirteen pounds sterling per ton. In every district where tobacco is raised, it requires a laborious cultivation, but more particularly in the southern districts where the ground is *made* for it. Transplanting is necessary, one or two weedings, and one hoeing with the hand; during the growth of the plant it is frequently visited by the labourer, to break off the heads of the stalk, and to pick the decayed leaves. When gathered, it is dried by being suspended on beds of withered grass, by means of ropes; but in this process it must be sheltered from the excessive heat of the sun, and from the dews of the night.

Between 16 and twenty mauns of tobacco is reckoned a medium produce from three biggahs, which yields a considerable profit to the grower, though valued only at a rupee each maun. In these provinces a sufficient number of hands, and perhaps a sufficient quantity of land could be afforded for the supply of the whole market of Europe. Some attempts have been made to export it thither; but it is conceived cultivated here is too weak

to

to ſuit that market. From what I have obſerved with regard to the flavour and ſtrength of other vegetables produced in this climate, I ſhould conclude the Bengal tobacco to be weaker, though of the ſame ſpecies; but admitting that the article could be produced of the ſame quality, and prepared to fill the Europe market, it is probable a leſs produce would be drawn at an average from the acre, becauſe a greater extent of cultivation ſuppoſes an inferiority of ſoil, ſince the choice land is already occupied.

THE known enterpriſe of Europeans would however probably more than counteract every adverſe circumſtance, whether ariſing from the ſoil, or the diſtance of the carriage. The effect of large capitals inveſted in the trade, would go to reduce the original coſt, which has hitherto been enhanced by the number of intermediate dealers on ſmall ſtock.

IN the Indigo branch, European capital and enterpriſe has already been attended with this conſequence. This dye, from its name, (Indicum) appears to have been known in the country from the earlieſt times; and till ſupplanted by the American produce actually ſupplied the European market. The capital of Europeans, and their ſkill, has again extended the exportation perhaps beyond its ancient limits, certainly beyond the [illegible] y.

It

It is not from raiſing ſmall parcels on a few biggahs of ground, that competent ſkill or economy of labour can be acquired. Yet this has been invariably the management of natives in the culture of tobacco and indigo. In the latter ſome improvements indiſputably valuable, have lately been made, particularly in the ſeaſons of ſowing, and the number of crops; in drying the ſtuff by artificial heat; in contriving a proceſs to prevent injury by worms; and in the ſuperior fineneſs of the article.

By theſe means, from being an inconſiderable produce, the indigo has become an object of great importance; and it is probable that the ſame enterpriſe, were it applied to the culture of tobacco, and other articles, would be rewarded with ſimilar ſucceſs. The docility of the natives, their poverty, and want of ambition, though adverſe to them as proprietors of works, on their own account, qualify them for ſervants to Europeans. Employment under them for a certain monthly hire would prove a vaſt melioration of the condition of thouſands in India, and add to the trade and comfort of the country.

They who have a ſyſtem to maintain, muſt defend it at all hazards; it is for them to rail againſt monopolies, and reprobate all connection with Aſia; but an unprejudiced perſon who has reſided any

time in the country muſt have diſcovered an infinite number of advantages which European intercourſe has produced, and which it muſt continue to produce. The ingenious arguments of Dr Smith upon this ſubject, are pleaſing in a ſyſtem of commercial freedom; but are in many inſtances inapplicable to human affairs.

SECT.

SECT. XXXV.

SALTPETRE AND OTHER ARTICLES PRODUCED IN THE DISTRICT.

. . . .

Benares, 1798.

You muſt frequently have heard mentioned the common proceſs by which ſaltpetre is obtained from earth impregnated with its particles. It is reproduced in the ſame earth in the courſe of two years, when the proceſs may again be repeated with equal ſucceſs. In the ſecond proceſs a ſmall portion of freſh earth muſt be added, to prevent the nitre from running into too ſmall cryſtals. The tracts parched by the hot winds, form a boundary to which this manufacture is limited; and it has been obſerved that during theſe winds the production of nitre is the moſt abundant. It has been ſuppoſed, that as the hot winds have lately, in the change of ſeaſons, extended their influence into the province of Bengal,

the manufacture might succeed in the lower districts.

Saltpetre is at present manufactured in Behar, and the provinces west of it, to the annual amount of 200,000 mauns. The price to the India Company, who export the far greatest part of it, is about two rupees per maun. The rest paying duty and carriage, with profits to intermediate dealers, rises to double the above price. The trade during the present war, has been prohibited to private dealers and foreigners.

These provinces have been found to produce this article at one third less expence than it can be furnished in Europe, and must therefore be able to command the markets there, in the event of a fair competition. The very nature of the article supposes the necessity of every government maintaining establishments for its manufacture. A monopoly of it in the hands of one nation would lead to consequences highly interesting to every other. Notwithstanding this circumstance, the far greater part of the demand of Europe will be supplied from this quarter so soon as trade is permitted to run in its natural channel, by being more fully understood. There has appeared a calculation tending to prove that saltpetre may be imported from Bengal to Europe at 25l. per ton, whereas that manufactured in Spain costs from 90l. to 100l. sterling.

It is probable that the importance of theſe provinces has never yet been fully diſcerned, nor their value felt. Time, and more liberal ideas of commerce, will diſcover other branches of trade which India may advantageouſly carry on with Europe. We are at preſent indebted to Portugal for the annual ſupply of raw hides, to the amount of nearly a million *; an equal quantity might be furniſhed by Bengal on terms perhaps equally advantageous.

We have already mentioned the buffalo as an object of natural hiſtory, and an inſtrument of rural labour; but that animal is ſtill more valuable as affording an article of commerce. The black cattle of theſe provinces, including the buffalo, have been eſtimated at 200,000,000; taking the number at one tenth part of this eſtimate, a ſupply equal to that of Brazil might eaſily be obtained. This has been reckoned 120,000 annually, a number probably much inferior to the caſualties of this part of India, where the currier ſeldom thinks it worth his trouble to ſkin any animal dying a natural death. A cow-hide, after tanning, coſts eight anas; that of a buffalo being larger, may bring ten or twelve. At two rupees each, hides tanned in the beſt manner which is known here, might be ſhipped for Europe; perhaps they may be furniſhed at a ſtill cheaper rate.

* Vide Remarks, &c. p. 140.

From Hurdwar to Cape Comorin, the Britiſh nation poſſeſſes either dominion or influence; and this vaſt tract of country, which contains almoſt every ſoil and climate, will probably be found capable of producing every article hitherto deemed peculiar to China or America. It is certainly a wide and untried field for experiment, of which in all human probability the indolent and unambitious natives would never have availed themſelves. That they have fallen under the guidance and dominion of a more enterpriſing people, may perhaps be one of thoſe deſtinations of Providence of which, as we are incapable of foreſeeing the conſequences, we muſt be unfit to appreciate the wiſdom. However this may be, the concluſion is fair, until experience contradict it; that as India has been found to contain birds, animals, inſects, and plants ſimilar to thoſe of other countries in the ſame latitudes, it muſt poſſeſs every eſſential requiſite for ſimilar productions to exerciſe the induſtry of the *manufacturer*, or to reward the labour of the poor.

A Gentleman, equally diſtinguiſhed for his humanity, as he is by an extenſive knowledge of the ſituation of India, ſtates, " that no public proviſion exiſts in our provinces to relieve the wants of the poor and helpleſs. The only employment in which widows and female orphans, incapacitated from field labour by ſickneſs, or by their rank can earn a ſubſiſtence, is by ſpinning; and this is the only employment to which the female part of a family can apply

ply, to maintain the men, ſhould they be diſqualified for labour by infirmity or otherwiſe. To all it is a reſource, which when not abſolutely neceſſary to their ſubſiſtence, contributes at leaſt to relieve the diſtreſſes of the poor. Theſe diſtreſſes are great, and of none greater than of the many decayed families who once enjoyed the comforts of life. Theſe are numerous in India, and whether entitled to the conſideration of Government or not, they have certainly a claim on their humanity."

SUCH conſiderations have ſuggeſted various employments to this benevolent writer, which might contribute to their relief, while they added to the commerce and proſperity of the country. He propoſes cotton yarn, which could be imported into England from Bengal cheaper than cotton wool. He alleges that linen and woollen yarn are imported from Ireland to the large amount of 330,000 pounds annually; and contends that if no injury be ſuſtained by the manufacturers of Britain from this circumſtance, they would be equally uninjured by the importation of cotton yarns from Bengal. This reaſoning he applies to cotton wool, ſilk in the cocoon, and filature and wound ſilk.

DIFFERENT ſpecies of wood for the dyer, and the cabinet-maker, are alſo recommended inſtead of that employed in dunnage. The gums, and vegetable oils, with which England is ſupplied from foreign countries, are the product of theſe provinces; and

the exportation, he argues, would reward the induſtry of the native inhabitants. Tincal, borax, ſal ammoniac, and various other articles might be procured in this country; but probably not on equal terms: and as often as this happens, the operations of the manufacturer, and the ſpeculations of the merchant will be guided, not by the wiſhes of the benevolent, but by their own views of private advantage.

The man who begins a new branch of manufacture, and carries it on with perſeverance, is the moſt uſeful member of a community. His money circulates among the laborious poor, and is more beneficially beſtowed than if the ſame ſums were beſtowed in charity upon the indolent. Such enterpriſes, however, are in general undertaken from views of private and individual emolument: and to ſtimulate to ſuch exertions it is neceſſary firſt to prove that they are likely to be lucrative. If by any means the number of private adventurers to India be increaſed, there can remain no doubt of their enterpriſe or emulation: an exceſs of theſe qualities has often been their fault, and the puniſhment of it their ruin. The indigo trade affords too many proofs of this fact; nor is there any buſineſs in the hands of Europeans that does not illuſtrate the truth of it. That ſpirit which induces a man to combat every ſentiment of affection, whether for his country or his friends, and prompts him to abandon them with ſo much perſonal riſk, is a full ſecurity for the enterpriſe of almoſt every trader in India.

This

This character of the Britiſh merchants is conſpicuous in Calcutta; and it affords a ſtrong preſumption, that trading in the various articles above enumerated, holds out no proſpect of advantage; otherwiſe it would have attracted the notice of ſo diſcerning a body of men: nor is it to be urged that politicians, or embarraſſing regulations have prevented this. The ingenuity of merchants has found means of evading or ſurmounting almoſt every regulation that militated againſt their intereſt.

SECT. XXXVI.

OF HARVESTING, &c. IN UPPER INDIA.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

Chunar, March 1798.

THIS and the fubfequent month conftitute the harveft feafon in thofe diftricts where wheat and barle[y] are the prevailing crops, and where from this ele[va]tion the inundations of the Ganges do not co[nvey] moifture or fertility for the production of rice.

OF the various mixture which has grown [in the] fame field, flax and muftard are the firft ripe. [They] are both deftined for oil; and when pull[ed and] trode out, the feed is fecured in bafkets, til[l a con]venient period for bruifing it arrives. The [treading] out is performed in the open field, on a fir[m spot] that has been levelled and prepared for th[e purpose,] fo that the feed and chaff can be fwept up [as] from a barn floor.

On fome fields the barley and flax are reaped together; or are pulled up by the roots if the crop prove too fhort for the fickle. More frequently, however, the flax and muftard according as they ripen, are gleaned from the other grains. In the fame manner the flowers are picked from the yellow dye, and dried for prefervation: thus by collecting the different crops as they ripen, the wheat or barley which remains, is greatly injured by being fucceffively trampled in thefe different operations. The practice of multifarious crops, if cenfurable with you who reap all forts at once, muft prove much more objectionable where fo much pernicious wafte is occafioned by the feet of the reapers.

The harvefting of the natives, like all their other labours, difplays much more buftle than difpatch: you may perceive fome hundreds ftraggling through a field without any method or regularity. Some pick the flower of the dye; others cut flax, fome gather muftard, while feveral are collecting into bunches what is reaped, and carrying them to the thrafhing floor. A Company of reapers with you are fo ftationed at their labour, that you can judge eafily both of the quantity performed by each workman, and the manner in which he executes it. Among them emulation ftimulates to exertion and cheerfulnefs; here every one faunters through the field as he pleafes, and no one performs nearly one half of the work that might be difpatched by a more judicious diftribution.

A Hin-

A Hindoo reaper turning out to his work, ſcarcely recals to your mind the image of a European labourer; while his head is wrapt up in a profuſion of dirty cloth, the reſt of his body is almoſt naked; and the cold of the mornings at this ſeaſon makes his limbs ſhake more like a perſon about to fall down in an ague than a reaper going to perform a day's labour. In one hand he carries a very ſmall hook, in the other a rope, with which he carries home all that he cuts during the day.

The uſe of cattle in carrying the crop is ſeldom practiſed; nor is this to be aſcribed altogether to the badneſs of the roads, for at this ſeaſon the ſoil is every where dry and firm, but to the ſmall quantity cut down, which is frequently not more than the reaper can carry. Thraſhing being often performed in the field, the ſtraw becomes ſtill more eaſily conveyed from the diminution of weight. On the field the wheat, barley, and flax are much lighter than they are in England; while the Palma Chriſti, the Indian corn, and the Badjera *, are far more bulky than any produce of Engliſh huſbandry. They riſe from eight to twelve feet in height, and are often ſo thick that they are impervious to the air. The ſugar alſo grows pretty tall; and from its great cloſeneſs muſt ſtagnate the air: ſo that did not experience contradict the ſuppoſition, you would conclude that it enriched rather than impoveriſhed the ſoil. The leafy and

* A kind of millet.

and leguminous plants do not uniformly enrich the land upon which they are raifed; fome of them, as tobacco, draw fo much nourifhment, that ftagnated air cannot fupply the wafte. Tobacco land, as well as fugar fields, muft therefore be invigorated with manure.

Much of the wheat and barley here, as well as of the rice, is loft by over ripenefs. The labour of harvefting fo many crops, all coming forward nearly at the fame time, is too much for the farmer to overtake. Some kinds, like the flowers of the yellow dye, muft be picked for feveral weeks at intervals, from the fucceffion of flowers coming forward gradually. The barley, therefore, which is a common mixture with this crop, is not only repeatedly trodden, but often drops before the labourer can afford time for cutting it down.

Neither the different fields, nor the feparate poffeffions of Ryuts, are parted by hedges as they are in England; but here fhelter is lefs neceffary, as the extraordinary height to which fome of the crops rife, yields fufficient fhelter to all in their vicinity. The pafture lands being generally in a barren or wafte ftate, and lying at a diftance, fences become unneceffary for their defence. Should, however, the country become completely occupied, or hufbandry be carried on with greater vigour, fences and inclofures would be found as neceffary as they are in Britain, and an equally valuable acquifition in hufbandry.

Artificial graſſes could never be preſerved without fences; nor has the ſubſtitution of a herdſman on clay ſoils ever anſwered the end of protecting them. By treſpaſſing for a few hours, the feet of black cattle have been found entirely to ruin a field of ſown graſſes.

HERDING of ſheep, cattle, and goats, is common not only in Behar, but over all India; and there is reaſon to believe that a more certain criterion cannot be afforded of imperfect huſbandry; for without reſt, paſturing cattle never thrive. Here, where the paſtures are common to a whole village, each tenant ſeems to put to it as many cattle as he chooſes. The land is overſtocked; the cattle ſtarved; and inſtead of a greater profit, the wretched peaſant does not reap the half of the benefit that a third part of his ſtock, properly fed, would yield. Examples of this wretched management are two frequently under your obſervation to require any comments from me upon the ſubject. Here, however, the ſyſtem is beyond all meaſure more pernicious, from the length to which it is carried. I have met a drove of ſome hundred cattle coming in from this wretched paſture, not one of which would have weighed againſt your beſt ſheep. The black cattle and the hogs are barely kept alive; the goats and ſheep on a ſhort paſture make a better ſubſiſtence, but are never fattened unleſs at the ſtall.

DURING

During the dry ſeaſon, and more particularly the prevailing of the hot winds, every thing like verdure diſappears; ſo that on examining a herd of cattle, and their paſture, you are not ſo much ſurpriſed at their leanneſs, as that they are alive. The graſs cutters, a claſs of ſervants kept by Europeans for procuring food for their horſes, will bring provender from a field where graſs is hardly viſible. They uſe a ſharp inſtrument, like a trowel, with which they cut the roots below the ſurface. Theſe roots, when cleared of earth by waſhing, afford the only green food which it is here poſſible to procure.

Of the artificial graſſes, none have ever been attempted ſo far up the country as the place from which I now write. The hot winds would in all probability not only ſcorch the portion expoſed above ground, but would penetrate ſo far into the earth as would probably prevent them from ſhooting up in the ſucceeding rains. With regard to the raiſing of turnips, cabbages, carrots, and greens, experiments ſufficiently deciſive have annually been made in the gardens of Europeans. Here theſe articles are all raiſed during the cold months, but no art can preſerve them againſt the deadly influence of the hot winds; though in each garden a ſupply of water is daily drawn by two bullocks, theſe vegetables are now languiſhing, and before the end of the preſent month they will periſh in ſpite of every effort to preſerve them.

All the different particulars which have hitherto been occasionally noticed, will not enable you to form a just estimate of Hindoo agriculture, unless the practical effects of their numerous prejudices are taken into account. One which I have not yet mentioned, operates very prejudicially; it is the unfair competition established between the Ryuts of different casts. A person of the rank of Brahmin obtains not only his lease on easier terms, but has several exemptions, to which his inferiors are exposed. A Ryut of the other classes is still more favoured than the Chumars, though not on a footing with the Brahmin: a person of the latter cast has an ingenious method of enforcing payment of a debt, either for himself or another, or indeed of any claim which could not be practised among a people less enslaved by the priesthood. He places himself before the door of the unhappy debtor, and vows never to leave it till he obtains his demand. Should this not produce the effect, he threatens to starve himself to death before his door; and such is their terror for this consequence, which would excommunicate the most considerable family, and for ever ruin it, that no demand is ever refused, even though unjust.

The person before whose door a Brahmin had starved, would be regarded as the most infamous and abandoned of men; and as such could expect no countenance from society. In the exaction of rent from persons of higher cast much more lenity and indulgence is shewn, than to the lower orders. Thus the

the Hindoo ſuffers all the evils reſulting from an unequal ſtate of ſociety, without participating in almoſt any of its advantages. In Europe, the ſpeculative, the opulent, and even the idle, either add to the conveniences, the amuſement, or the elegance of ſociety. Here the indolent Brahmin miniſters to neither: his knowledge does not enable him in one individual of a thouſand, to inſtruct ſociety either as an author or a teacher: above the rank of a labourer his induſtry is not only deſtroyed, but his indolence becomes pernicious as an example; while the ſplenetic habits of the religioniſt prevent him from mixing in ſociety, or contributing to its luſtre or elegance.

The prejudices entertained againſt many kinds of wholeſome food, which are nouriſhed and upheld by the precepts and example of this order, we have already noticed, injuring agriculture in ſome important particulars, and preventing the whole people from purſuing ſeveral of the moſt approved branches of rural economy. The number of holidays which frequently interrupt rural labour, are at ſome ſeaſons particularly inconvenient; while the conſtant practice of every individual going to the river to bathe and carry water, is a ſerious encroachment upon harveſt labour, which a more accommodating ſyſtem would have avoided.

To theſe conſiderations we muſt alſo add the mean and imperfect implements employed in every department of huſbandry; the inferiority of their working cattle,

cattle, and deficiency of roads, and every adequate means of land carriage: thefe are circumftances which, whether regarded as the caufes or confequences of imperfect hufbandry, are certain proofs of its backward and unpromifing ftate. Such, however, are the circumftances and actual condition of a people who are frequently reprefented to Europeans as in a very high degree of improvement in all the arts, and as having carried many to the *ne plus ultra* of perfection.

321

SECT. XXXVII.

PARTICULAR BRANCHES OF RURAL ECONOMY IN THE DISTRICT.

Benares, 1797.

The internal commerce of Bengal is carried on, as we have ſeen, chiefly by craft on the different branches of the great river; ſome part of it is alſo conveyed by land carriage, from the different places where produce is manufactured, to the banks of thoſe rivers, or to market. In both caſes the carriers are merchants, who do not often hire their carriage, but purchaſe at one place what they ſell at another.

We have yet but little account of the dandies (boatmen); when employed by the natives they receive little more than their food, which is furniſhed commonly in grain, with a ſmall allowance of money for the purchaſe of ſalt, tobacco, and a little cloathing.

The rate of freight charged by the owners of these vessels is so much per maun of their burden: estimated at three rupees per hundred maun, when carried an hundred miles*. When the boats are employed by the owners on their own account it is believed that they transport goods at a much smaller expence. The average rate of travelling with and against the current, may be reckoned twenty-five miles; hence a ton is carried for that distance for less than sixpence of our money.

The land carriage is managed with an equal degree of economy. It is most commonly performed by oxen, sometimes by the small horses of the country, and occasionally by buffaloes. The latter animals, though stronger, and more docile than oxen, are less easily maintained. The carrier allows his cattle no grain, seldom even straw; the gleanings occasionally made on the road-sides are the whole support of the oxen, a fare too slender and precarious for the buffalo.

The tear and wear of cattle†, and the subsistence of one driver to four oxen, is all the positive expence of land carriage; which at a medium has been estimated at half an ana per day for one maund. The use

* Vide Remarks on the Agriculture and Commerce, &c.

† The price of a carrier's best oxen is about eight rupees, and their burden is from four to six maunds.

ufe of carts, were it practicable, would greatly increafe the facility of land carriage. But except in the neighbourhood of military ftations there are no roads in this part of India. The country affords no fubftantial materials for their conftruction; and thofe magnificent caufeways which facilitated intercourfe under the native princes, are hardly difcernible.

From fuch inftruments of conveyance you may conclude, that the internal commerce of this country, notwithftanding its natural advantages, is in a languid ftate. In fact, the exportation of grain from corn countries, and the importation of falt, conftitute the principal part of this commerce. The importation of cotton from the weftern provinces, and the exchange of tobacco and beetle nut, form almoft the whole fupply of internal confumption. Piece goods, filk, faltpetre, opium, fugar, and indigo pafs almoft entirely through the hands of the Company.

The internal duties, which form the bafis of an eftimation of the commerce, have been abolifhed. From their former amount of eight per cent. on the real value, the whole annual amount of internal commerce, excluding the Company's inveftment, has been eftimated at three millions and a half; of which one paffes through the hands of the Company by the monopoly of falt. The internal conveyance of grain is conducted entirely by the natives; this alone has been ftated at two millions, exclufive of that fupplied to towns by their immediate vicinity.

During a short excursion in the vicinity of this city, I have had an opportunity of examining the state of the wheat and barley crops, which are nearly ripe. They are inferior to the same crops in Britain, and particularly in length. The barley, or rather big, for it is all of that inferior species, does not exceed twelve or fourteen inches in height; but where the land is in good order it is a close crop, and yields plump grain. The wheat is bearded, and would please you worse than the barley; it never rises above the height of two feet, and would in England be reckoned a light crop. The preposterous custom of mixing the yellow die with the white corn, hurts the eye of a farmer, and occasions the one crop much injury by reaping the other, independent of the mischief of crowding the grain.

Sugar is a frequent produce in this district, which is reckoned one of the richest in India. I have had occasion to admire the simple apparatus employed by the natives in expressing the sugar, and boiling it. A stone mortar, and wooden pestle, turned by two small bullocks, the whole not worth twelve rupees, constitutes the expence of the operation. The pots used for boiling are of the common earthen ware, every where made here. By a judicious mode of placing these under ground, and introducing the heat by a draught of air, like that in a furnace, a small quantity of fuel is sufficient.

Here

Here as well as in the West Indies, the sugar harvest is a busy but joyous season. The native labourers grow plump and well conditioned on the offals and little perquisites about a sugar work. All the different operations of cutting, grinding, and boiling, are carried on at the same time, which occasions a bustle on the farm rather exhilarating than oppressive. It is such a scene as your stout reapers exhibit, when they see before them the close of a harvest labour, or when bringing the last sheaves into the barn-yard.

After the tragical, and too pathetic descriptions which we read of the late peculations and oppressions of Benares, I was happily disappointed, when I saw the subject before me, unvarnished by rhetorical art, but richly covered with natural luxuriance, or with the produce of rural labour.

The numerous groves, (Topes in the language of the country), give the whole province the appearance of a forest; and afford an agreeable shelter to cattle, and a retreat to the traveller from the noon day heat. It is deemed a most meritorious act, in the eye of religion, as well as civil duty, to plant a tope of mangoes. The fruit is rich, and nutritive; and affords one happy, but rare example of the coincidence of Hindoo prejudice with the dictates of morality, and the emolument of the peasantry.

The trees when planted, belong often to the planter, and not to the proprietor of the foil; the former pays the latter a certain proportion of the fruit as a ground rent. I had here an opportunity of feeing the eftate of a Zemindar, who, though owner of the land, was not entitled to the fruit of the Topes; nor was the tenant an European, to whom he had let a part of his property. The complicated proprietory right was in this inftance fhared by four parties; government, the zemindar, the European tenant, and the planter of the mango trees: If to thefe you add the vague and unfubftantial interefts of the Subah, and Emperor of Hindoftan you will have fome idea of that chain, whofe links conftitute the different bounds by which property is held in India.

On the eftate of this Zemindar too, I vifited a fmall, and almoft inacceffible mount, which had lately been conferred on a devotee. The whole was planted with fruit-trees and vegetables, among which this holy perfon lived, without the cover of an houfe, and performed the rigid farces of afcetic devotion before the multitude. While this devotee pretended to renounce all the concerns of this material world and its grofs allurements, it was plainly obfervable, that he had found opportunity of fnatching a glance at his neighbour's farm, feveral fhreds of which he had actually appropriated to himfelf by gradually extending, during night, the limits of a paltry hedge. Zeal operates in every direction: yet active as it is, it cannot always counteract the movements of carnal appetite,

appetite, or check the growth of our selfish affections. Nor have the good Fakeers, who have undertaken to lead men to heaven, by the force of holy example, been always able to defend themselves from the inroads of these passions. Happy were it for mankind, did this consecrated mount at Benares, alone display an example of the imperfection of piety, or were it the only monument of the instability of human virtue; but alas! it is whispered even here, that the Fakeers, the most sacred portion of a religious people, frequently apply for medical assistance in a disease which is seldom contracted but in the triumphs of incontinence over the frailty of nature; and that amidst all the seeming mortification and austerity of their lives, and the sacred vows by which they are bound, these religionists too frequently display the passions of the man rising upon the ruins of the saint.

SECT. XXXVIII.

OF THE SALT MANUFACTURE, AND COLLECTION OF REVENUE.

Chunar, Feb. 1797.

THE labours of the Hindoo are certainly not more oppreſſive in general, than thoſe of the European. The toil of the Molungees, (ſalt makers), however, is an exception; for it is, both in its nature and duration, the moſt pernicious and ſlaviſh employment in this, or perhaps in any country.

" A large proportion of the ſalt made in Bengal is manufactured in deſarts, overflowed every tide by the ſea; and the climate of theſe deſarts is inimical to every conſtitution *." All the complaints occaſioned by heat and moiſture, appear there in their moſt

* Vide Remarks on the agriculture and commerce of Bengal.

moſt malignant form. Dyſenteries at one ſeaſon, are peculiarly fatal. The unhappy victims of this diſorder are avoided as infectious by their companions, and ſuffered to pine without receiving either that aid or conſolation, which compaſſion uſually pays to the wretched. The progreſs of the diſorder, in ſuch circumſtances, leads to certain death, if that event be not anticipated by the tigers and alligators, by which theſe dreary waſtes are infeſted.

The tigers, accuſtomed to human blood, boldly attack the ſalters; while the alligators are always ready to aſſail each unfortunate individual who may ſtray from his companions.

These are not the only evils to which the Molungees are expoſed: their unhealthy and dangerous employment carries them to a diſtance from their families, where their proviſion, and even water is ſupplied by a long carriage. From choice, therefore, a native will not engage as a ſalter; and this circumſtance occaſions a ſpecies of ſlavery to be eſtabliſhed in this manufacture in many countries, which with you remained till very lately, but which here has yet received neither remedy nor alleviation. Whoever has once laboured at the ſalt works, is bound, himſelf and his poſterity, forever to continue in that occupation.

From the great mortality incident to their employment, the ſalters do not keep up their members, but the

the annual waſte, like that of the ſlaves in the Weſt Indies, is continually ſupplied by unjuſtifiable artifices, in procuring freſh recruits.

Labourers are either decoyed to thoſe works by falſe repreſentations, or they are compelled, on alledged proof of their profeſſion, to engage in them. This proof, it is ſaid, frequently conſiſts of perjured evidence, which is here never difficult to attain; or is ſupported by the *ordeal*, that mock evidence which characteriſes a barbarous ſyſtem of juriſprudence.

The ſalt revenue is ſo conſiderable, that the trade cannot be laid aſide, nor can an article of living ſo neceſſary be abandoned. Several improvements have been ſuggeſted to render the proceſs leſs prejudicial to the workmen. It has been propoſed to manufacture ſalt in leſs unhealthy ſituations, or to import it from the Coromandel coaſt. A duty has been propoſed, inſtead of the monopoly in the hands of the Company.

The annual ſales have amounted to one million ſterling; and the neat revenue after deducting charges, has been ſo conſiderable, that no adequate compenſation for ſo important a ſacrifice can eaſily be found. Hence the unfortunate Molungees continue in the moſt wretched of all ſlavery.

The ſalt agents employed by Government, cannot juſtly be charged with the ſufferings of theſe people, ariſing

arifing from the local fituation, or the malignity of the climate. They are not, perhaps, chargeable with the methods practifed in procuring the devoted individuals to engage in thefe works. The neceffity of having them fupplied, has however been fuppofed to render them negligent in fcrutinizing the means made ufe of for that purpofe: What we would conceal from ourfelves, or what we wifh not to know, we muft always be little inquifitive to learn.

The expected free revenue arifing from the fale of falt, is faid to be no more than forty-two lacks: fome have argued that this revenue might be made good by impofing a duty on the article of one rupee each maun; and contend, that the increafed confumption, on lowering its price, would render this fum perfectly efficient.

A different arrangement in the falt trade is perhaps defirable in another view: The high price of the article has compelled the poor to a more fparing ufe of it, than appetite dictates, or health requires. The quantity they employ is certainly fmall; and were falt a luxury, and not a neceffary of life, you would defire to fee them more amply fupplied.

The charges and advances upon the falt manufacture, are ftated at thirty-nine thoufand pounds, or nearly forty per cent, on the whole amount of the fales. The number of workmen employed, the fmall quantity of labour performed under the immediate infpection

infpection of native fuperintendants, occafions a very heavy expenditure. The expence of the collection of every defcription of revenue here, is certainly large, and the number of fubordinate officers is beyond all proportion greater than with you. It is probable that fome laxity in the management takes place, as very large fortunes have been frequently amaffed by individuals in the revenue department, while no clafs of men are more lavifh in their expenditure.

THE grofs rent paid the landholder in Bengal, is, by a competent judge *, ftated at above five crore, and ninety four lacks; while the charges of collection, at forty per cent. amount to two crore, thirty-feven lacks: Hence the landholder can only realife three crore, fifty-feven lacks, nearly.

EVERY Mawza, or village, requires a Putwary, (officer of accounts). The whole number of Mawzas in thefe provinces, amounts to one hundred and eighty thoufand; of which fome at prefent are wafte, and contain feveral villages. The regulation is not fo ftrictly complied with as to appoint an officer of accounts to every village; one to three is probably the real proportion. One officer for meffages, and fuch fervice, called a *gorait*, is alfo neceffary to every Mawza: two rupees each month, is the fmalleft fubfiftence

* Author of Remarks, &c.

ſubſiſtence that can be aſſigned to the gorait; and ſeven rupees is a very moderate ſalary for each officer of accounts. At theſe rates, however, ſixty thouſand putwaries, and thrice that number of meſſengers, require a ſalary of ninety-three lacks and ſixty thouſand rupees.

Between the firſt collection at the villages, at the principal diviſions of diſtricts, other charges are incurred; without bringing theſe into account, new ſums are required for pergunnah charges; or thoſe expences incurred at larger diſtricts. According to the inſtitutions of Acber, the number of pergunnahs was upwards of nine hundred. In the preſent arrangement this diviſion is not exactly followed; ſome pergunnahs being divided, and others conſolidated; but the actual number is believed to be nearly the ſame.

For each of theſe pergunnahs a number of accountants, regiſters, ſecretaries, guards, and peons are required, and their preſent allowances, in ſalaries, fees, and perquiſites, has, on moderate computation, been eſtimated at five hundred rupees per month. Nine hundred diſtricts, at this monthly charge, require an annual eſtabliſhed expenditure of fifty-four thouſand rupees. If to theſe ſums you add other incidental charges incurred between the landholder and tenant, two crore thirty-ſeven lacks for the expences of collection, will be fully accounted for.

After this heavy deduction, there remain, as we have ſtated, nearly three crores fifty-ſeven lacks to the landholder; but agreeably to the permanent ſettlement only one tenth part of this ſum is left for his own income, the other nine conſtitute his aſſeſment to Government. In this country, therefore, the Government, according to your ideas, will appear the proprietor rather than the Zemindar. The intereſt of the former being equally permanent, and far more ſubſtantial than that of the latter. When the Zemindary is extenſive, the landholder does not appropriate even the tenth part of the groſs rents. In ſuch a ſituation, he appears like a ſuperintendant of a numerous train of ſubordinate collectors, for every one of whom he is reſponſible.

Many of the properties in Bengal are ſmall; on theſe a calculation has been made to admit of a larger ſhare to the proprietor; becauſe in ſuch inſtances a tenth of the groſs payments would have proved totally inadequate for his ſupport. "The particular ſanction of Government for ſuch calculations was ſeldom neceſſary; becauſe moſt of the ſmall properties were held upon tenures which furniſhed their own ſtandard for the ſettlement *."

Such

* Vide Remarks, &c.

Such is the ſtupendous and complex ſyſtem adopted for collecting the revenue of India, without taking into account the number of civil ſervants appointed to this duty by the Company, who form a ſuperior claſs of revenue officers, receiving individually far greater emoluments than any of the others already noticed.

This ſyſtem to you muſt appear awkward and expenſive, from the exceſſive number of agents employed; but here it is, perhaps, in a great meaſure unavoidable, from the extent of the country, the number of villages, and the ſmall ſums contributed by each. A ſingle manufactory with you contributes more to Government, than perhaps a whole pergunnah in India. One large ſea port may have its duties collected by a number of officers comparatively ſmall, while in levying an equal ſum here, you muſt maintain an eſtabliſhment ſufficient for a whole province.

The want of activity among the native writers and accountants, tends alſo to increaſe their number. In ſome private families you will ſee three or four writers employed merely on family accounts, which in Europe the maſter of it would eaſily adjuſt with equal accuracy, by devoting only a few hours in the week.

But as often as natives are employed, you have apparent application to businefs, with fmall progrefs; great buftle with little difpatch; and numerous agents without much execution.

SECT. XXXIX.

OF THE DISTRIBUTION OF PROPERTY IN LAND.

. . . .

Chinsurah, March 1806.

If large eſtates in the poſſeſſion of individuals are pernicious to the general intereſt of agriculture, too ſmall a diſtribution of land is ſtill more injurious; and Bengal has had the ſingular infelicity of ſuffering at once both theſe evils. One ſubſtantial improvement, therefore, is the diſmemberment of large properties; while in thoſe inſtances regulations which encourage the ſubdiviſion of landed eſtates among heirs, according to the common laws of inheritance, are ſalutary in their operation.

There are over Bengal a vaſt number of ſubordinate proprietors, who are ſuppoſed to have had their origin in the hereditary nature of the different officers in the collection of revenue under the Zemindar,

mindar. In ſome parts theſe ſmall properties have ariſen from an extenſion of the right of occupancy, from vague permanency to a hereditary and transferable intereſt. They are called *Talooks*, and all pay a fixed quit-rent, for a portion of land heritable in the family, and transferable by the common rules of law; though in ſome inſtances the right of alienation was not recognized.

THESE eſtates, originally ſmall, ſoon were ſubdivided by the operation of the Hindoo and Mahomedan law relating to inheritance. The former divides property into equal ſhares among heirs of the ſame degree, but excludes females, who ſucceed only in failure of male heirs: The Mahomedan code aſſigns to ſeveral relations their ſpecific portions as allotted by the Crown, and divides the remainder of the inheritance in equal ſhares to all males of the ſame degree, and half their portion to females of the ſame degree of conſanguinity*. Thus a vaſt number of properties were ſplit into portions ſo ſmall, that the Talookdars in ſome inſtances ſtand aſſeſſed in the revenue books only at a few pence. Yet theſe petty proprietors continue attached to their poſſeſſions, limiting their induſtry to a paltry ſpot incapable of yielding them a ſubſiſtence, much leſs of ſupporting a genteel indolence, which many attempt, in imitation of their anceſtors, on a divided patrimony.

* Vide Remarks on the Agriculture, &c.

mony. The idle indigence of these small proprietors, exhibits agriculture in its worst state. Their poverty prevents every improvement; the property though cultivated to the utmost, is often inadequate to the support of a family.

From the unambitious, and indolent disposition of the native, this state of property becomes peculiarly pernicious: Satisfied with the produce of his field, if it support life at any rate, he will neither apply to any other occupation, nor cultivate more land. If the property is let to a tenant, he is strained to the utmost to supply the wants of a necessitous landlord; and his own poverty acts as a bar to all spirited cultivation. The tenants of these small properties are comparatively wretched, and their farms in bad condition. Mr Young gives a similar account of the state of property in some parts of France.

This state of landed property exhibits the great body of the people in so depressed circumstances, that they can procure nothing but the mere necessaries of life. A wealthy peasantry, and well paid labourers, encourage agriculture, manufactures, and the arts, by the large demand for their consumption, while a whole country, possessed by indigent proprietors, or still more wretched labourers, contributes nothing to general prosperity, and is an unprofitable population. The income left to all the proprietors, after paying their assessments (nine tenths of the whole), has been stated at rupees 26,46,409; this sum distri-

buted among more than 60,000 proprietors, leaves an income to each of forty-four rupees, a ſum inſufficient to maintain the family of the pooreſt labourer, more ſo to ſupport that of a landholder.

These evils, by proceeding to extremity, correct themſelves; the zemindar of a very large diſtrict paying 9-10ths of his whole income to the revenue, on any calamity muſt fall in arrear to government, and part of the overgrown zemindary is ſold to diſcharge his debt; this portion falls probably into the poſſeſſion of ſome ſmaller proprietor: on the other hand, if the property of a petty Talookdar is ſold to defray his arrears of revenue, the probability is, that the poſſeſſion will fall into the hands of a more conſiderable landholder. Hence in the lapſe of time a nearer approach to equality of poſſeſſion will be eſtabliſhed: a perfect equality is unattainable, and probably would be diſadvantageous.

In Aſia the great body of the people are in a ſtate of extreme poverty and depreſſion. This is the firſt obſervation which forces itſelf on every European when he beholds their condition. The intercourſe of the Britiſh has had conſiderable effect in bettering their circumſtances. After all the avidity and irregularities which have been alleged againſt our Government, its ſubjects are the moſt comfortable and eaſy in their circumſtances of any in India. The farther operation of that government will produce in time

time effects ftill more decidedly favourable to the people.

Much room ftill is left for adding to their comfort. In the greater articles of lodging, food, and cloathing, their fituation is far inferior to that of any nation in Europe. Their buildings are light and paltry, which no allowance for their manners will palliate. An Hindoo in eafy circumftances accommodates himfelf, it is true, only with a hut; but this hut is clean, neat, and warm: the great body of the people creep into wretched hovels, incapable of fhelter or protection, and of materials fo wretched as to be unfit for fuel, and it muft do fo, not from manners, but from poverty.

The fame thing is obfervable in drefs: the climate does not require the thick and fubftantial cloathing of Europeans; but among individuals, whofe circumftances admit of choice, there is fome variety, much cleanlinefs, and elegance of drefs. When this is contrafted with the miferable rags or nakednefs of ninety-nine in one hundred of the people, it is not to be afcribed to the fimplicity of Hindoo manners, but to the extremity of their indigence. In their food, flefh is excluded from the diet of the greater number, and fermented liquor from all; yet that circumftance will not account for the far greater part eating millet, pulfe, and bad grain, inftead of white corn: nor will any circum-

ftance of manners, or religious prejudice, account for the fmall portion of falt, fpice, and ghee ufed in the general run of meals, while thofe of the opulent are fo fully fupplied with thefe ingredients. It is therefore to be concluded that the Afiatics are poor, and that they are themfelves confcious of that poverty, and would willingly improve their condition, though incapable of that perfevering induftry, or that energy of exertion which characterifes Europeans.

It has been urged, that from the low price of provifions, the wages of a native labourer is equally competent to his fubfiftence, as thofe of a Briton. This is fcarcely admiffible. In England the price of a pound of meat is 5d. and of bread 2d. which makes about one third of a labourer's hire. In Bengal the price of a labourer's wages is one ana per day; that of coarfe rice is the fame; but meat and bread is a much more adequate meal than coarfe rice, even to a Hindoo.

The average earning of a family in India has been computed at three rupees per month; this, which is probably a juft eftimate, can barely fupport a family in the loweft form of exiftence*. Whether the computation be accurate or not, the refult of it is a correct reprefentation of the condition of the great body of the people in this country. The intercourfe of

* Vide Remarks, &c. p. 65.

of Europeans with a people so circumstanced has tended to animate their industry, to direct it to new objects, and to procure labour an additional reward by increasing the demand for it.

The first commencement of our influence was necessarily attended with turbulence and confusion; the existence of a regular British government is but a recent circumstance; yet in the course of a few years complete security has been afforded to all its dependants; many new manufactures have been established, many more have be[illegible] extended, to answer the demands of a larger ex[illegible]tation. We have therefore conferred upon our [illegible]iatic subjects an increase of security, of industry, [illegible]d of produce, and of consequence greater means of enjoyment, as well as more ample opportunity for acquiring the knowledge of truth, and the practice of virtue.

SECT. XI.

THE PROFITS OF HUSBANDRY IN BENGAL.

. . . .

Chinsurah, 1800.

A PRINTED treatise, entitled Remarks on the Agriculture and Commerce of Bengal *, by a civil servant of the Company, may be regarded as the only work on this subject. When treating of the profits of husbandry, the author of these Remarks distinguishes the cultivators into three classes; first, those applying the labour they give to husbandry to land solely on their account; secondly, those tenants who monopolize land, to relet it to the actual cultivator at an advanced rent; and, thirdly, those peasants who superintend the culture of their lands performed by hired servants or workmen.

PERHAPS

* This treatise has not yet been published, though it has been distributed among the author's friends.

Perhaps the greater part of the lands tenanted, are possessed by peasants who thus hire labour; many being restrained by prejudice from personal labour; many also are contented with superintending the management of labour called in aid of their own. As, however, these servants and labourers also use land on their own account, the peasants, in respect to number, may be truly described as labouring unassisted on the lands they use.

"A cultivator employing servants, entertains one for every plough, paying monthly wages, which on an average do not exceed one rupee per mensem. In a cheap district we have found the monthly wages as low as eight anas. But the task, on a medium of a biggah a day, is completed by noon. The cattle are then left to the herdsman's care, and the ploughman follows other occupations the rest of the day, mostly the cultivation of some lands on his own account; and this he generally tenants at half produce from his employer. The quantity of land commonly used by the ploughman, is ascertained by the usage of some districts, which authorises a specific quantity to be underlet to the ploughman, equal to three biggahs."

This portion of land, cultivated solely by the personal labour of the ploughman, cannot pay him more than seven rupees per annum, which added to his monthly allowance, gives a subsistence of nineteen rupees, or about two pounds seven shillings of our money.

money. This is the wages of a very large portion of agricultural labourers.

"If the herd be fufficient to employ one perfon, a fervant is entertained; and he receives in money, food, and cloathing, to the value of one rupee and a half per menfem. The fame herdfman, however, generally tends the cattle of feveral peafants, receiving per head, a monthly allowance equal to half an ana. One herdfman can tend fifty oxen or cows, his fubfiftence will thus amount to nearly the fame fum as the allowance of the laft clafs, or ploughmen.

When feveral ploughs are kept, the peafant generally has a pair of oxen particularly affigned to the implement which fupplies the place of a harrow: for this is fuppofed to require ftronger cattle than are fufficient for the plough. A plough complete cofts lefs than a rupee: the price of a harrow is ftill more inconfiderable. The cattle employed in either, are of the fmalleft kind, and will not average more than four or five rupees a head. The medium rule of hire for a day's labour of the plough or harrow is two anas, or nearly fourpence fterling.

"For a hand-weeding, the labourers are very generally paid in grain inftead of money: the ufual daily allowance is from two to three feer. The labourers bring their own hoes, which are fmall *spuds*, and their coft is very trifling. Twenty labourers may

may weed a biggah in a day; which is at the rate of fixty to each acre.

"For tranfplanting, the allowance and labour performed are nearly the fame. No tool is required for tranfplanting rice, the whole operation being performed by the hand; but for othe rcultures where a tool is requifite in planting, an implement refembling a hoe, on a long handle; or one like a chiffel, alfo on a long handle, is employed.

"For hand-hoeing, the large hoe which in Bengal ferves the purpofe of a *fpade*, is employed. It is wide and curved, and fet, on the handle at an acute angle, which compels the labourer to ftoop low to his work. The fame tool ferves to break up old lays, previous to dreffing them with the plough, and for other purpofes for which a fpade is employed in Europe. The pay for digging, though moft fevere, is on the fame allowance with that of other country labour, namely, be[illegible]en two and three feer per day.

"Reaping is generally performed as piece work, the reapers being hired at a fheaf in fixteen; or, if they alfo carry in the harveft, at a fheaf in eight: but the whole expence of gathering the harveft may be paid with one meafure of grain in fix, which provides for the labour of reaping, carrying, winnowing, meafuring, and f[illegible]ing the crop. The thrafhing is

is not included, for corn is not thrashed, but trodden out by the cattle of the farm."

Husking of rice, though sometimes the business of the corn merchant, is frequently performed by the peasants on the farm at leisure times. It is executed with a wooden pestle and mortar, or under a beater worked by a pedal of a simple construction. It is husked dry for home consumption; but scalded for exportation, as the method best calculated for preservation. The expence of fuel is nearly equal to the economy of labour, the allowance of husking rice is the same in both processes; and is generally contracted for at five-eighths of clean rice to be returned for the original quantity given out: the surplus, with the chaff, pays for the labour.

Such are the wages of the various kinds of labour, on a grain farm; they are nearly uniform, and certainly very moderate. It appears, however, that a peasant cultivating on half produce, is still worse paid for his labour than the workman hired by the day. Some small deductions are made from the crop before partition such as for measurement, religious appropriations, &c.; others for some of the cultivator's small expences: as these nearly balance each other, he may be regarded as receiving exactly one half of the produce to reward his labour.

THE

The produce of a biggah of rice being a tolerably fair crop, may be reckoned at ten maunds:

				m.	s.	ch.
				10	0	0
Deduct the proprietor's ſhare with ſeed advanced, by him - - .	5	26	10			
Labour of reaping and harveſting, -	1	26	10			
Twenty days weeding at 2¼ ſeer, -	1	10	0			
Huſking, with waſtage, - - -	0	21	4			
				9	4	4
				0	35	16

Thirty-five ſeer ſixteen chittacks of rice, is worth at an average, not more than eleven anas, which will not defray the labour of ploughing and harrowing even at the ſmall allowance of two anas per diem. Here no allowance is afforded for the tear and wear of implements, nor for the intereſt of money borrowed for ſtock. It follows therefore that the peaſant cultivating for half produce, is not ſo well rewarded for his labour as workmen hired by the day or month. In rich diſtricts, where the produce is greater, while the ſeed and labour are the ſame, he may be paid; but of theſe diſtricts there are much fewer than of thoſe that yield a produce leſs than that above ſtated; and in all ſuch cultivation for half produce is impracticable, becauſe it will not afford the ſimpleſt neceſſaries.

" IN the greater part of the lands, cultivation for half produce being impoſſible, the rent together with all payments to the landholder and his officers, is only one fourth of the groſs produce. Calculating two crops in the year, one of rice, the other of millet and pulſe; their value oppoſed to the rent and expences of culture, ſeems to yield ſtill a ſmaller ſubſiſtence to the Ryut than either the day-labourer or cultivator for half produce. The plough, with the neceſſary complement of three yoke of cattle, and wages of a ploughman, coſts annually twenty-two rupees and a half; this divided equally among fifteen biggahs of land, which it is capable of cultivating, gives an annual charge for ploughing each biggah, of one rupee and a half.

" The annual profit and charges of a biggah of this land, eſtimating the two crops at the uſual average, will be as follows; viz.

	Rup.	
Seven maunds of rice at -	3	4½
Three one half maunds of pulſe,	2	3
	5	7½

	Rup.	
Proportion of the plough - - -	1	8
One fourth of produce as rent, - -	1	6
Seed, reaping, and harveſting, - -	1	6
Two weedings of forty days labour, -	1	4
	5	8

"Here there appears a loſs againſt the cultivator of one ana and a half for each biggah in his poſſeſſion; the labour, however, for which we have calculated him to pay, is furniſhed chiefly by his own family, who alſo apply their leiſure to other occupations, and thus earn for themſelves and their maſter that ſcanty ſubſiſtence which they enjoy. The lands underlet to his ploughmen alſo contribute a profit to balance in part this loſs.

"In fact, ſays the author of the Remarks, it is not upon the cultivation that the peaſant depends for profit, or even for comfortable maintenance. In grazing diſtricts it is the dairy; in others, it is the culture of ſome more valuable produce which aids the corn huſbandry. In grazing diſtricts, the occupying of arable land is neceſſary to entitle the Ryut to paſture in the foreſts and downs a proportionate herd of cattle. And the culture of corn, though not equally profitable, ſerves to alleviate the riſk of other branches, which ſeem precarious in proportion to the greatneſs of profit. On the failure of his mulberry, or ſugar cane, the peaſant, had he no corn, muſt ſuffer the extremity of want; but raiſing in corn and grain, a ſufficiency for mere ſubſiſtence, he can wait [illegible]ſupply of his other wants, from the ſucceſs of ot[illegible]ps; or make a reſerve from the ſucceſsful year [illegible] meet the difficulties of another leſs fortunate.

"The

"THE profits of live ſtock are leſs precarious; they conſiſt of the increaſe of kine, and the milk of buffaloes. Kine are uſually fed near home, on reſerved paſtures, or on the waſte lands of the villages. Buffaloes needing richer paſture, and thriving on rank vegetation, do not find ſufficient paſture in populous diſtricts. The herds of this cattle are moſt numerous in the northern and weſtern diſtricts, where in the rainy ſeaſon they find paſturage on the downs, and in dry weather on the foreſt lands, which are moſtly inundated during the rains. A proportion of the buffaloes travel, in the dry ſeaſon, into the foreſts of the countries which border on Bengal.

"BLACK cattle are grazed at a very ſmall expence. It does not exceed eight anas a head for buffaloes, and four anas annually for cows; and in the grazing diſtricts of Bengal, the whole annual expence incident to live ſtock does not riſe ſo high.

"THE profits of the dairy ariſe from the ſale of milk in various forms, and of clarified butter. As this is a produce which bears tranſport to a different market, we calculate the profit as if the whole milk underwent this preparation.'

"THE buffalo can daily ſupply the dairy with two or three ſeer of milk. Upon an eſtimate of milch cows, in the proportion of two thirds of the whole herd, throughout the year, (in which allowance is made

made for the ſuckling of calves), the produce is nearly fifteen maund of milk, for each cow of the herd.

" THE dairy-man will contract, without wages, to deliver two ſeer and a half of clarified butter for a maund of milk. At this rate the proprietor ſhould receive thirty-ſeven ſeer and an half of butter for fifteen maund of milk, and may diſpoſe of it for ſeven rupees and an half, from which a deduction muſt be made for tranſport from the dairy to the market; for theſe cattle being uſually grazed in remote countries, the temporary hut which ſerves for a dairy is far from the market. This, however, with the expences eſtimated at ſeven anas per head, will hardly reduce the annual profit much below ſeven rupees for each buffalo cow, or thirty per cent. on the capital, valuing the buffalo on an average at twenty rupees, and ſuppoſing that the increaſe of ſtock fully compenſates the loſs by mortality and accidents. We make no account of the few male calves reared for ſacrifices, nor of thoſe reared for labour; baffaloes in Bengal Proper, being rarely employed for burden, are for the labours of huſbandry. The profits of the common cow, by the increaſe of ſtock, are nearly in the ſame proportion to the capital which purchaſed them: they certainly amount to thirty per cent.

" The profits of live ſtock would be ſtill greater, did the conſumption of animal food take off barren cows and oxen which had paſſed their prime. This indeed can never happen where the Hindoos conſtitute the great maſs of population; but moſt tribes of Hindoos have no objection to the uſe of other animal food. At their entertainments animal food is generally introduced: But meat, (mutton and goats fleſh), being more than double the price of vegetable food, it could not be afforded as a common diet upon the uſual earnings of labour. Whether this circumſtance has much influence, or whether abſtinence from animal food be not rather aſcribable to moral cauſes, may be queſtioned. Probably both have influence, though the latter has the greateſt. From whatever cauſe it be, the conſumption of animal food is not ſo conſiderable as to render the ſtock of ſheep a general object of attention.

Their wool ſupplies the internal conſumption of blankets, but is too coarſe, and produces too ſmall a price to afford any conſiderable profit on this ſtock. The valuable articles of ſugar, tobacco, ſilk, opium, cotton, and indigo, are the principal dependence of the cultivator for the ſupply of conveniences, and for the acceſſion of wealth. They derive a farther importance as the objects of external commerce, and they have therefore been treated of ſeparately, as minutely as information could be procured.

SECT.

SECT. XLI.

PRESENT STATE OF THE LOWER DOOAB.

Kinouge, Dec. 1798.

In passing from Allahabad by Caunpore to this place, a distance of near two hundred miles, I have had opportunity of remarking the present state of the lower Dooab, and of the adjacent province of Oude. The buildings most worthy of notice are the remains of the ancient towns of Curah and Mannikpore. About two centuries ago these places were the residence of the Government of those provinces which still bear their name. When Acber changed the residence of the Soubahdar from Currah to Allahabad, the whole officers of his household, whose establishment and equipage had conferred an air of magnificence upon the former town, necessarily changed their abode.

This powerful cause soon proved the ruin of Currah; but independent of its operation, the ravages

of time, in this country, muſt ſpeedily have produced its decline. The incroachments of the Ganges, and even of ſmall rivers, ſoon effect the deſtruction of the ſtrongeſt buildings; ſince the immenſe quantity of rain, which in this country falls in the ſpace of a few hours, gives them a degree of force and rapidity which defies all reſiſtance. The rapid growth of trees proves alſo a very powerful ſource of decay to Indian buildings. The ſeeds of the peeple tree, (Ficus *indica*), as often as they fall upon an old edifice ſpring up into trees with great rapidity; the roots you may obſerve ſpreading along the front of a wall in ſearch of nouriſhment, for twenty feet; wherever theſe find an interſtice they penetrate, while their enlargement gradually looſens and ſhatters the moſt ſufficient buildings. Thus a town in India ſuffers as much in the courſe of fifty years, as in Europe it would do in two centuries. Hence the ruins of Kinouge and Gour, are but barely perceptible, while cities of equal antiquity are in your quarter of the world ſtill perfectly entire. The decay of Currah and Mannikpore, it is ſaid, has been greatly haſtened by the late Nawab of Oude Azoph Dowlah, who ordered ſeveral of the moſt elegant buildings to be deſtroyed for the freeſtone of which they were built, that he might be ſupplied with materials for his new buildings at Lucknow.

The people who inhabited theſe venerable ruins, are lodged in wretched huts ſuited to their depreſſed circumſtances, and ſadly expreſſive of the calamitous

events

events they experienced during the diſſolution of the Mogul Empire. Their melancholy ſituation excite a more than common intereſt, becauſe it is unavoidably contraſted in the mind with their former grandeur and magnificence. Our Moonſhee, who is a great adept in the traditional hiſtory of India, aſſures us, that the inhabitants of both cities are in general deſcended from ancient and noble families, who have been celebrated for producing ſeveral literary characters of conſiderable note. The inhabitants of Mannikpore lay claim to ſanctity as well as learning; they are ſaid to be deſcendants of the Seyds of Curdeſi, a city of Perſia. Of this ſanctity and learning you however will form no elevated conception, when you are told that the preſent Rajah of the diſtrict is the repreſentative of an ancient family who received the government of it from a Fakeer, who had himſelf obtained his inveſtiture from the hands of the Deity: here then is a prince who poſſeſſes his rank, ſtill more literally than was ſuppoſed of European monarchs, *jure divino.*

THE whole face of the country in the lower Dooab, as well as the appearance of the ruined towns, wears a melancholy gloom. Remains of its former population and fertility are continually meeting the eye of the traveller, which he contraſts with the extenſive waſtes or jungles that now occupy ſo great a part of the ſurface. Large tanks, topes, and ſerais, are ſeen at ſmall diſtances upon the roads. In the formation of theſe the religious maxims of the na-

tives are ſtrictly connected with utility. To dig a tank, to plant a tope, or to build a ſerai, every Hindoo exerts himſelf as far as his circumſtances will permit, in the full conviction that he can in no other way ſo certainly promote the good of his fellow creatures, or ſo effectually work out his own ſalvation. Without tanks, the cattle during the dry ſeaſon would periſh; and without wells the traveller could not ſubſiſt, nor agriculture be carried on. The number of both that is neceſſary implies ſo great labour and expence, that government has frequently lent its aſſiſtance to the inhabitants: and the hiſtorian of his own time, Golam Hoſſein Khan, ſeriouſly urges it as an objection againſt the Britiſh, that neither individuals nor government have intereſted themſelves in theſe works of neceſſity and mercy. The former, he complains, are prevented from colonizing, and therefore never can regard India as their home. The only principle that can actuate them, is the moſt expeditious method of accumulating a fortune, with which they may retire from the country; the intereſts of which are conſidered by them as remote as its ſituation. From the very nature of the caſe, there muſt be ſome foundation for the complaint of this author; and our ſucceſſors in India will have cauſe to regret that ſtill fewer of theſe neceſſary erections remain than there is at preſent. Since therefore, individuals cannot feel an affectionate intereſt for the welfare of a country which they are forbid to regard as their own; it is to be hoped that government will do away the grounds of this

this complaint. However fluctuating the ſituation of individuals may be in India, the intereſt of government is permanent in the country.

The millet is now ripe, and affords an excellent provender for our camels, elephants, and bullocks. I had frequently regretted that ſo much of the ground was occupied by a ſmall eared pitiful grain; but the vaſt quantity of ſtraw, about ten feet long, and an ·ch in circumference, makes a fair compenſation for e meanneſs of the ear. The number of cattle ne- ſſary for the camp equipage of an Indian army is ımenſe, and without a ſupply of this provender which pens exactly at the commencement of the cold ſea- n, it would be impoſſible for any conſiderable body of troops to keep the field. Our army, when joined by the different detachments, will conſiſt of about eighteen thouſand infantry and cavalry, and probably of a ſtill greater number of the Nawab's troops. Theſe will be attended by more than twenty thouſand cattle of different kinds, and camp followers to five times that amount.

In our preſent ſtate we cover a line of march the length of from ſix to eight miles. The marching of a native army through a country either in a hoſtile or amicable manner, uniformly commits much devaſtation: European diſcipline, and the attention of our commanding officer, has converted this ſcourge of India to an advantage; for wherever our troops penetrate, a market is thus provided at the peaſants

door for almoſt every article he can ſpare; while his perſon and property are more ſecure than on ordinary occaſions: for it is ſeldom the camp followers are allowed to incroach even upon a corner of his corn field.

INSTEAD of the ordinary relief of the troops at the different ſtations, we have learned that we have marched thus far on the commencement of a freſh campaign; and that our battalions are to oppoſe th enterpriſes of Zeman Shah, the Perſian King, ar the Mahrattas; and to co-operate as covering arn to the troops at Seringapatam; a meaſure at on judicious and neceſſary. Zeman Shah and his a ceſtors have for many years been the ſcourge an terror of Hindoſtan: even by European troops he has been dreaded as the Porus of modern times. I had therefore ſome curioſity to remark the countenance of our Scottiſh regiment, the 78th, when they were informed of their deſtination to oppoſe him. It was gratifying to obſerve that they marched not only with perfect willingneſs, but alacrity to the muſic of the Bag-pipe over thoſe very plains where the troops of Alexander mutinied in circumſtances not diſſimilar.

THE rapidity of our movements will ſeldom admit of my viſiting the interior of the country at preſent; you may however depend on having an account of the ſtate of thoſe parts bordering on our route regularly ſent you. Report ſays, that our deſtination is the fort of Tannaſſir, which is an hundred miles

above

above Delhi, and confequently much higher than any European army ever penetrated into India.

Ever fince we left Caunpore, the country is not only generally cultivated, but difplays at this feafon a great variety of rich crops. The barley is fufficiently high to cover the mold, while the bajerrow and fugar that interveen, are between eight and ten feet in length, and fo thick as to exclude the fun. Such places as are not covered with grain are either planted with tamarind trees, or large mango topes, forming a cool fhade to the cattle under their branches.

On looking around, therefore, the whole country feems to be overfpread by large foreft trees, except a fmall circumference immediately in your vicinity. Some extenfive fandy defarts muft lie to the weft of Delhi, otherwife the feverity of the hot winds in this latitude could not be accounted for. Were the duft upon the furface uniformly covered by trees, or by a crop of grain, it could not acquire that exceffive heat which it communicates to the atmofphere during the months of April and May. This is not matter of conjecture; but it is by obfervation difcovered that a large tract of barren fand reaches from the mouth of the Indus to the weft border of the province of Delhi.

The topes here are as ferviceable to travellers as to cattle: no perfon who has not experienced the fatigues of a journey in this country can conceive the

laffitude

lassitude and thirst which the intense heat occasions. Even in the winter season, the morning only is cool; towards mid-day the traveller retires to rest in a tope, where he probably finds a well to quench his thirst, and to refresh his weary cattle. So sensible are the natives of the benefit, that you frequently meet some of them waiting at the well ready with a pitcher and a rope to draw water for strangers; many especially of the females, are in this respect as hospitable as Rebecca was to Isaac. Some, I trust, profit by this kindness; for benevolence still possesses attractions as strongly as in the days of that good patriarch.

The serai in Hindostan is more suited to the rich than poor traveller, since even the small pittance that is there demanded, far exceeds the inclination or abilities of an Hindoo. If he has a little rice in his girdle, he feels little concern at the want of the luxury of an house; for of the many thousands who now fill our camp, not a tenth part sleep under any kind of roof. They kindle fires of any rubbish that the place may afford, and after wrapping themselves in a coarse blanket, trust to the fatigues of the day for sound and refreshing sleep.

Should a great man with his retinue pass along, the serai is wholly occupied by him for the time; he sends before to take possession of it, when he gives security to the Cutwal or Zemindar for the orderly behaviour of his retinue; a precaution probably very necessary to the peace and property of the village.

lage. The retinues of a feudal lord were never more licentious in Europe, than the idle banditti that at this day accompany an Indian chief on his journey. It is common to have the victuals dreſſed in the ſerai, to have water provided for this purpoſe, and for waſhing the ſtrangers feet, which is here deemed a mark of hoſpitality and politeneſs, as it was by the inhabitants of Judea. The looſe ſandals, and the want of ſtockings, admit much duſt, while the feet ſuffer by the friction of ſo looſe a ſhoe; much greater comfort and relief is derived from bathing the feet than a European would ſuppoſe.

SECT.

SECT. XLII.

OF THE ZEMINDARY OF ALMASS, AND HIS CONDUCT TO THE RYUTS.

. . . .

Camp near Kinouge, Dec. 9, 1798.

EVER ſince we left Caunpore the country has been uncommonly rich and well cultivated. The ſugar cane and millet crops are nearly ripe, and their appearance makes a fine contraſt with the barley which begins to cover the ſoil. A crop as rich in appearance would lodge and rot in any part of Britain; but there vegetation is encouraged by frequent rain, whereas the barley and wheat here will not receive a ſingle ſhower till they are trode out and ſecured. Almaſs Ali Khan Baheuder is collector of the revenue throughout the whole of the Dooab, and on the ſide of Oude, from Mirzapore as far as the fort of Tannaſſir, a diſtance of more than four hundred miles.

HE

He is now about eighty years of age, and from the length of time he has managed this extenſive tract, probably the largeſt in India, he has amaſſed a large fortune, amounting, by report, to ſeveral millions. He is in fact too powerful to be called to account for his management, or to remain in the condition of a ſubject. Had not the late Nabobs of Oude been ſupported by the Britiſh Government, it is more than probable that they would long ſince have fallen a ſacrifice to the treachery or ambition of this powerful chieftain, who makes his progreſs through his diſtrict collecting the rents with an army much more numerous and better diſciplined than that under the immediate command of the Vizier. The character of this man is deſcribed as avaricious in the extreme: it is ſaid that as ſoon as he finds the children and women of a family earn any thing beyond their neceſſary ſupport, he uniformly makes freſh exactions on the Ryut. If a peaſant can ſupport life upon half a rupee per month, he will ſoon find himſelf reduced by the exactions of the eunuch to that ſum.

These repreſentations are probably exaggerated, ſince it is allowed by all, that the large zemindary under his direction is the beſt cultivated, and the moſt populous of all the Nawab's dominions. The experience of Almaſs muſt long ſince have taught him that it is not by the utmoſt rigor of exaction, or by grinding the faces of the poor, that the greateſt rent can be drawn from any quantity of land. Protection,

tection, seasonable indulgence, and security, are all necessary to a spirited cultivation in every country; and by the effects of these it appears that they are afforded to the Ryut here, as perfectly as in any district I have yet seen in India.

The same attention is here paid to the planting of topes; the trees in all of them are not only numerous, but they are placed with such religious exactness, that they meet your eye in straight lines, from whatever direction you view them. In one respect the raising of mango groves is conducted with greater care than I have elsewhere noticed: all the young trees are surrounded, during the first and second years, with a plentiful covering of straw, which tied at the upper end spreads below to afford room for the plant, like the thatch sheaf put with you over a bee-hive to to defend it from the cold.

Yesterday Almass joined us at Mindy-Ghaut, near the famous city of Kinouge, which before Delhi, is said to have been the capital of India. Our establishment of brinjaries already amounts to fifteen thousand. What will be their numbers when all are assembled, I dare not offer to conjecture; yet with all these attendants, besides our elephants, camels, and draught cattle, our march proceeds with much regularity. The elephant's sagacity can hardly be regarded as inferior to that of his guide; for he not only lies down to receive his rider, but he lifts his burden, piece-meal, with his proboscis, and hands it

3 to

a perfon who adjufts it on his back. He breaks
branches of trees not only when neceffary for
...ut when any large branch interferes with
...ch, be bends it with the trunk, till
...t upon it, when it is inftantly torn
...he people around him feldom
...e carefully removes with his
...his road.

...d over the ruins of two towns
...mportance; I could not learn their
names; they are probably the fuburbs of the ancient city of Kinouge, which lies near our camp, towards the interior part of the country. The fields, during this day's march, were equally rich and fertile with any we have yet feen. Our encampment was yefterday upon the bank of a fmall limpid river, refembling thofe in your country in the purity of its water. This ftream is facred; and, according to the faith of many, has greater efficacy in wafhing away moral defilement than even the water of the Ganges itfelf. A perfon in Ceylon drinks daily of this river, though at the diftance of perhaps three thoufand miles, and at the expence of 5000 rupees per month. It is carried like the water of Hurdwar, in bangies on the fhoulder.

I went lately to view Minday-Ghaut, a refidence of Almafs. The place confifts of two Bazars, protected by two mud forts, each about a mile in circumference. The bungalow and gardens of the eunuch

which are of moderate extent and mean appearan[illegible]
His ordinary retinue, however, consists of [illegible]
three hundred horse, whose stables are a[illegible]
the bazars. European vegetables are [illegible]
by a manufacturer of indigo, who [illegible]
sinefs on a larger scale than a[illegible]
Last year he manufactured [illegible]
hundred maunds, which [illegible]
per acre, gives him a cu[illegible]
1333 acres of land. The va[illegible]
in the ground, and neatly lined [illegible]
The workmen and their utensils are [illegible] by a small mud fort, to protect them from the incursions of thieves and banditti. The boldness and numbers of these plunderers is hardly credible, in the upper part of India. Our camp followers steal from each other, or are plundered by the robbers who dash into the camp by night. As often as they are in danger of being detected, they accompany the theft by murder. We had this day the misfortune to have one of the horses of the European cavalry drop into a well; the animal was drawn up unhurt; but the persons employed in this work found three men at the bottom of the well who had been murdered the preceding night. Every cultivated field requires so many of these wells for irrigation, that it is surprising accidents of this nature do not oftener happen.

DEC.

Dec. 10.—I this day travelled over the ruins of Kinouge, the moſt extenſive perhaps in the world. For many miles before you enter the preſent town, you travel through jungles interſperſed with ſmall fields of tobacco, that conſiſt of brick duſt and mortar. To remove all doubts that the rubbiſh conſiſts of the remains of a town, walls and broken gateways here and there raiſe their heads in defiance of time. The greateſt part of the ſtanding buildings are ruinous, uninhabited, rent, and tottering to decay. The few poor people now in the place accommodate themſelves under mud huts buttreſſed up againſt the old walls. Not a great many buildings are intire; whole mountains of unſhapely ruins meet your eye in every direction; upon a ſpace of ground much larger than the ſcite of London.

Amidst theſe heaps of deſolation, there are ſpots here and there under tobacco; which is almoſt the only European plant of univerſal requeſt in Hindoſtan. The ruins of ſuch buildings are with great difficulty converted into arable land; for brick-duſt does not aſſimilate with the ſoil till after many centuries; the action of fire having changed its nature. The brick in this country ſeems of an inferior kind; though it is perhaps the oldeſt manufacture in the world, and is baked by being interlaid with beds of ſtraw, which is ſet fire to. The complaint of the Iſraelites that they were compelled to furniſh [illegible] of bricks without being allowed ſtraw, [illegible] irrelevant; becauſe it does not

 appear

appear that the Orientals ever had any other method of preparing them. One ſpecies of brick in uſe for the principal buildings of Kinouge, is very rare, of a large ſize and half vitrified. The colour of this ſort is ſlate blue: it is more coarſe than the common, but has proved more durable.

THE breed of cattle ſeems to diminiſh in ſize gradually as you approach the upper country; as however we are ſtill far from the mountains, it is not eaſy to account for their ſmall ſize here. Bullocks, horſes, aſſes, and buffaloes are not above half the weight that they are in many parts of the lower provinces. Here is however a much greater variety of working cattle than Europe can boaſt of; the buffalo, the camel, and the elephant are little known there, while the aſs and the cow are here often uſed for riding as well as the horſes, yet the former is ſeldom much larger than a good Engliſh ſheep.

... III.

OF THE STATE OF ... UPPER DUAB, AND THE VIC...TY OF DELHI.

A...sbeer, Dec. 26, 179...

OUR route to this, the high... station of ... pany's troops upon the Gang... Futtighur, Ferruckabad, Saheb... sabad, Rhoodol, Cumbul, Dori... va- riety of other towns, or rather vill... un- try becomes gradually less popul... ede from the Company's provinces. T... our route has frequently been intersected by detached shreds of territory belonging alternately to the Na- wab Vizier of Oude, and the Mahratta states, and displays a worse species of human association than any I have yet witnessed; for I will not call that gloom of desolation which gradually thickens as you approach the vicinity of Delhi, by the name of go- vernment.

We arrived at Anopsheer this morning, and should no enemy appear, it is probable that this will prove the termination [illegible] rch upwards. Anopsheer has the appe[illegible] ng formerly been [illegible] f some strengt[illegible] ation. On the [illegible] the town is defe[illegible] e brick fort; [illegible] must have been al[illegible] ble to a Mogul army, even although it d[illegible] ssess any place th t uld station a battery of [illegible]non: like Mongheer, C nar, and Allahabad, it has been erected chiefly agai[illegible] cavalry; and i[illegible] intended to be defended by bows [illegible] arro[illegible] The loop holes for these are numerous in [illegible] part of the wall.

[illegible]om this citadel the[illegible] is a commanding view of [illegible]le country, and the Ganges meandering [illegible] for many [illegible]les. That river is at this sea[illegible] [illegible]all breadth; its stream is as [illegible]ur rivers in Britain. The west [illegible] [illegible]cular about thirty feet, and on th[illegible] [illegible]y is not overflowed; while on th[illegible] the slope from the bank is almost im[illegible] and the fields bear the marks of being inunda[illegible] for several miles. On this account the territory of Rohilcund is naturally made more fertile than this part of the Dooab which lies opposite.

The town of Anopsheer has on several occasions been the station of the Company's troops; and like the other military stations, the vicinity has benefited much by the circulation of pay. The fields to the eastward

eastward are well cultivated; and what I have not yet often seen, they are tolerably fenced. The strong jungle grass is plaited into webs of a sort of basket work, and these, placed upon their edge on the sides of the field, protect the grain from almost every kind of cattle except the wild-hog. These animals are here numerous, as are deer, and game of all kinds. Since the conquest of Rohilcund in 1774, that fine country has rapidly degenerated into a waste, under the deleterious politics of the ministers of Oude. The natives are a tall, handsome race of people; and when compared with the other inhabitants, are white, and well featured. They still carry about in triumph some couches and palankeens of European officers that were killed by their army in the fatal action of 1774, by which we purchased a victory at a greater expence of European lives than was ever suffered by the same number of troops in India.

The country towards Delhi, on the north and west, displays a naked sterility which is seldom interrupted by the intervention either of trees or cultivation. The forts and great cities in the late convulsions of the empire had most frequently the misfortune to attract the violence of depredators. Delhi, and its fertile plains, are said to have been plundered by almost every victorious faction; and the present dreary aspect of that capital and its suburbs, affords a melancholy proof of the truth of this part of its history. The town of Anopsheer is contained within a strong mud wall, and therefore is of no great ex-

tent, but of great population. It contains a very unseemly medley of brick and mud buildings; the former from the want of proper cement appear very insufficient. There is at the north end of it a Mahal of some antiquity, and considerable size. It is a large mass without either form or dimensions, and will therefore admit of no description. The surrounding wall of this town is in some parts twenty and thirty feet thick, and of course it could hold out for some time not only against cavalry, but even a train of artillery. It is customary for the zemindar of a village, when the rent is demanded of him, to refuse payment, and betake himself and his effects to the fort. Here he stands out against all demands till reduced by a military force. The government, on its part, adheres to no contract or agreement that may have been entered into with the ryuts; but in a year of supposed plenty, it exacts perhaps twice the quantity: Indeed, at every season, it is not what rent the tenant has *stipulated*, but what he is supposed *able* to pay, that is exacted from him. This palpable iniquity of government naturally provokes resistance; and a zemindar whose wrongs have driven him upon his defence is, according to the language of the country, said to be *refractory*. This phrase, like the malignancy of our old republicans, is of such happy ambiguity and vast comprehension, that it implies every sort of guilt; and is deemed punishable by massacre, plunder, burning, or any kind of military execution.

WHILE

While government is thus unjuſt in its exactions, it performs hardly any of the duties due to the allegiance of its ſubjects; for here there are no courts of juſtice, and no protection given againſt thoſe plundering banditti who infeſt the country. For his protection and perſonal ſecurity againſt theſe, every inhabitant muſt truſt to his individual arm; or to the mud forts which defend each village againſt the enemy, or againſt government, which is in fact the greateſt enemy the wretched peaſantry have to fear. The ryuts, driven to deſpair, are forced to take up robbery for a ſubſiſtence; and when once accuſtomed to this wandering and irregular life, it becomes ever after impoſſible to reclaim them to induſtry, or to any ſenſe of moral duty. We had yeſterday a melancholy example of the daring profligacy of which they are capable: An officer who rode out only a mile beyond the piquets, was attacked by a party of five horſemen; in the midſt of a friendly converſation, one ſtabbed him in the breaſt with a ſpear, which brought him to the ground; then the others robbed him of his watch, his horſe and every article of his cloathing. In this naked ſtate he arived at the piquet, covered with blood; and had he not been able to walk thus far, he muſt have fared worſe than the man who "between Jeruſalem and Jericho fell among thieves," ſince here there is not one "good Samaritan" to pity the unfortunate.

Dowlat Row Scindiah, under whoſe juriſdiction this country is, has been unable by any means he

has devised, to establish regularity, or afford protection to the peasantry. For this end every effort proved abortive, even in days of the plentitude of the Imperial power; since one hundred thousand of this very People Mewatti) were massacred at one time, and yet the district still continued to be infested with maurauders. Lately, when six were capitally punished for this offence by Scindiah, a straggling party entered Delhi by night, and inflicted the same punishment on an equal number of his troops that lay within the city.

After about ten days rainy weather we have a return of the north-west wind, with a clear sky; the mountains to the north-east appear unusually plain. Their distance is called two hundred miles, and the nearer ridges are here entirely unseen. Their appearance is exactly that of snowy clouds towering to an immense height in the skies. It would seem that Europeans had not sufficiently ascertained the height of the Thibetian mountains: They are situated in the centre of the largest continent in the world, and are probably the highest mountains upon its surface. Teneriffe, which I have seen, and which has the reputation of being the highest land on the old continent, would not be at all visible at the distance of these mountains, which even here seem to soar above the clouds. They are eternally covered with snow; and when the wind blows from their direction, the weather, to our feelings, is much colder than in Britain. Fluxes and agues are the prevailing disorders which

which it brings on. From the heat of 130 down to 30, is here the range of the thermometer in the ſame day, which is probably greater than in any other part of the world.

We this day left our ground at Anopſheer for Lucknow, and Miah Almaſs marched along with us. Though he is accompanied only by a few battalions, the confuſion among his followers is beyond all deſcription. I have been viewing his heavy baggage paſs over a river by two bridges. The confuſed noiſe of men, ſheep, goats, bullocks, elephants, and horſes, who all attempt to paſs at the ſame time, reſembles the uproar of fiends broke looſe from the infernal manſions. Whatever blunders their drivers commit are puniſhed upon the poor cattle, whoſe backs reſound with the blows of their heavy cudgels and the ſame diſcipline exerciſed on the ſoldiers atones for the faults of their commanders. *Quicquid delirant reges plectuntur Achivi.*

We are now entered upon the territory of the Rohillas, formerly called Catheir. According to Mr Hamilton, the hiſtorian of this people, the name of Rohilcund is but of recent application to this country, and was given it by the conquerors of that tribe. The Rohillas themſelves are, he aſſerts, the great cauſe of the ruin of the country which bears their name; it was parcelled out among their chiefs, who had afterwards but a feeble connection with each other, while their dependence on Haſſey Rhamat, their

their prince, was more nominal than real. Hence their frequent wars, and their oppreſſive conduct, which gradually wore out the native Hindoos. The Mahrattas had invaded the Rohilla country at the time that they required the aid of the Nabob's troops for their expulſion. The ſum ſtipulated for this ſervice was never paid, and the Nabob to inforce it, ſolicited the Company's aſſiſtance, which effected the payment of the ſum, but unfortunately enabled that ſanguinary tyrant afterwards to complete the deſtruction of the Rohilla government, and nearly to exterminate the people.

SECT. XLIV.

REMARKS ON THE STATE OF ROHILCUND, AND THE GOVERNMENT OF OUDE.

. . . .

Bareilly, Feb. 2, 1799.

OUR fudden march acrofs the Ganges towards Lucknow, was occafioned by the efcape of Vizier Ally from Benares, after having affaffinated feveral of the moft refpectable inhabitants on that ftation. This illiterate and favage youth was raifed to the throne by the caprice of Azoph Dowlah, about a year and a half fince, and had been lately depofed by Sir John Shore, in order to make way for the lawful heir of thefe provinces Saadut Ally, brother to the deceafed Nawab. This prince juftly alarmed at the efcape of a defperate affaffin, with pretenfions to his throne, has implored the protection of the Company's army; and this circumftance will afford us an opportunity of examining the ftate of this fin-

gular

gular kingdom, which has fo long been allied to the Britifh, and protected by their troops.

Bareilly is a large town, the capital of Rohilcund; the route to it from Anopfheer has been by Chandowfee, Bifowlee, Owlah, Aligunge, and fome other villages of little note; for this fine country within the laft twenty years, has become a vaft defart. Extenfive waftes every where meet your eye, which were lately in cultivation; but which are now covered with long grafs, which in the hot feafon becomes fo parched as to be eafily combuftible.

Of this we had an alarming proof by the accidental kindling of the grafs to the windward of our camp: The flame fpread fo inftantaneoufly, that it was with fome difficulty we were able to fave our tents and baggage. This accident fuggefted to one of our officers a plan of annoying an enemy, which [illegible] do not remember to find in ufe in the annals [illegible] moft ingenious deftroyers of mankind. It [illegible] fet fire to the grafs to the windward of the camp, and while the enemy is bufily employed in getting it under, to attack him on the flanks and rear: Happily for the prevention of fuch a meafure, fuch an extent of defolate and rich fields is no where to be met with but in Rohilcund.

Amidst the prefent folitude and gloom of this province, you fee evident traces of its former cultivation. The clods left by the plough are not yet

melted down, ſo as to aſſimilate with the ſurface; nor is the graſs of that extraordinary coarſe and reedy ſpecies which riſes upon fields in their primeval wildneſs, or that have long been out of tilth. A very little effort would again bring it back to its productive ſtate, were there inhabitants to cultivate the ſoil.

But from the quantity of land under crop, the population of Rohilcund muſt be very ſmall; not the hundredth acre is in cultivation; a proportion ſo ſmall that the wild animals are in danger of devouring the people and their ſubſiſtence. You here ſcarcely ever ſee a barley field that has not ſeveral huts of ſtraw erected without walls, to accommodate a watchman in the night. The deer invade the crops in ſuch numbers, that without this precaution it would be deſtroyed. Foxes, jackals, hares, and almoſt every ſort of game range in the deſerted plains unmoleſted. The march of the army puts them to flight in all directions. It was, I believe, one of the charges brought againſt Mr Haſtings, that he lent a brigade to Azoph ul Dowlah for the extermination of the Rohillas. The face of the country offers but too ſtrong evidence of the fact of depopulation; but it muſt have been owing to a rigorous policy afterwards that the country remains deſolate, ſince the conqueſt of a Britiſh army has invariably the contrary effect, by increaſing the ſecurity of the people.

THE

The hills have this day and yesterday been constantly in view, and more distinctly visible than ever. They present the appearance of vast towering and abrupt precipices of ice, compared to which, the Glaciers in Switzerland would probably appear as an inconsiderable hill. Nearly in the direction of the mountains, the wind blows fresh, and so cold as to freeze the water in our tents. The thermometer in them has been last night as low as 31°. but this will not account for the violence of the congelation, which I apprehend is owing to the great quantity of saltpetre with which the soil here is impregnated. In China the same circumstance is brought to account for the preservation of ice, which is there carried about the streets, upon carts, without melting in any considerable degree.

Feb. 3.—The large river Ram Gunga lies between this city and our last encampment at Aligunge; we crossed it on a bridge of boats, too slender for the weight of the elephants, though it bore the carriage guns. The sagacious animals, apprehensive from its appearance, that it was insufficient for their weight, could not be induced to attempt it, though they passed that stronger one over the Ganges without the smallest hesitation.

The fort of Bareilly is deemed a command of great trust by the Oude government, as it keeps in check this recently conquered nation. It is at present confided to Mirza Ali Iman, a son of the Na-

wab.

wab. He met our army with a ſplendid retinue of cavalry and howdaked elephants; but did not find the General, who had left the line of march to view the ſcene of action between our army and the Rohillas in 1794.

THESE warlike people, untaught by their former defeats, with thirty thouſand cavalry, bravely attacked our troops, who by ſome ſtrange miſmanagement gave way on the right, and were cut down in great numbers. Our whole line, however, from the center to the left, maintained its ground ſo ſteadily, that the victorious Rohillas were afraid to reſume their attack, and the battle ended in their total defeat, though with a greater loſs on our part than had been ever ſuſtained by ſo ſmall an army.

MONUMENTS are uniformly erected by the Muſſulmans over the graves of their deceaſed chiefs: many of theſe are now ſtanding here, where a perſon is appointed to keep perpetual lamps burning at the graves of diſtinguiſhed perſons. The Mahomedan religion, however it may prohibit any ſenſible object of worſhip, avails itſelf of the reſpect of friends for their relations, and for eminent characters, in animating their devout feelings: a departed warrior is by them revered as a ſaint.

BAREILLY is a large town, and crowded with inhabitants, who loiter or wander through the ſtreets, without much appearance of buſineſs. It is probable

probable that the want of protection in the country forces a great number into the town; but how they support themselves there does not admit of an easy solution. Few manufactures are vended in a country where the inhabitants are thin, and where even these are so poor as not to aspire at any of the luxuries of life. Sweetmeats and confections, different kinds of grain, with ornaments for the women, seem a great part of the commodities that were exposed to sale in the shops. Brazen water-pots are here manufactured, but in smaller number since the ruin or emigration of all the wealthy chiefs.

HAFFEZ RAMUT, the first Rohilla prince who was slain in the battle of Cutterah, lies interred in a large mausoleum, which forms a very distinguishing ornament of Bareilly. The fort is a large irregular mass of building, equally destitute of elegance or strength. It may however prove a check upon an irregular army without a battering train. Like all the other forts in India, it has no bastions for guns; a strong argument against the practical use of field-pieces being known in the country.

THAT the enterprise of Europeans settled in this country may add to the industry and wealth of the natives, has already appeared in various instances. Even the wretched government of Oude has not been able to counteract its operation. A few active individuals of our countrymen, in defiance of all the obstacles thrown in their way, have been able to introduce

troduce the culture of indigo and sugar; and to extend the trade in cloth manufactured at Taunda and Kerabad. It is this circumstance that has hitherto warded off, not the decay, but the ruin of this country, which Mr Hastings had predicted. The Vizier's inability to pay the subsidy has often been pleaded; and from the deficiencies of his revenue upon perhaps fair grounds.

The provinces of Oude and Rohilcund are naturally fertile, yielding rich crops of wheat and barley; and the wretchedness and poverty of the people, however much it may reproach government, does not militate against this fact. In the time of Sujah Dowlah the revenue amounted annually to upwards of three millions, under no very correct management. The natives are themselves of opinion, that with the ordinary protection given to the British territories in India, these provinces would yield a revenue of four millions sterling.

The prosperity of the Vizier's dominions is not only intimately connected with that of the India Company, but with the British commerce in this part of the world. With a greater degree of wealth and protection, their inhabitants would become customers for the broad cloths, cutlery, arms, and other European articles; and might prove the means of conveying them into Candahar, and those nations towards the banks of the Indus. The fertility of the

lands on the banks of the Ram Gunga, the Goomtee, and the Gogra, would powerfully ſecond the efforts of a regular government in improving the condition of the people. "In the Dooab the ſoil is ſo much adapted to the produce of indigo, that the plant is there found in its wild ſtate; and in this produces a much greater quantity of dye, and of ſuperior quality to that produced by cultivation *." The ſugar cane, which thrives remarkably through the country in Rohilcund, is more luxuriant than perhaps in any other part of India.

The fertility of the Vizier's dominions is ſecured by the copious ſtreams which every where pervade them, at once enriching the ſoil and facilitating the means of conveyance. What effects a free trade and protection might produce on kingdoms ſo greatly favoured by nature, it is difficult to conjecture; but they certainly promiſe a more abundant ſupply of tropical productions than the Weſt India iſlands. Whatever governor ſhall put in activity theſe grand ſources of improvement, by removing the oppreſſions and iniquities of the Oude government, will ſurely confer upon himſelf higher honour than they can claim who laid the foundation of the Britiſh power in India.

THE

* Vide Civis Letters, p. 16.

THE outline of a very plausible system of regulation was published some years ago, and has, I am informed, received the approbation of some of the best judges. It consists only of a few articles, which you will excuse me for inserting in this place, in the humble hope that they will be adopted.

1. IT was proposed that a member of the Supreme Board, or a senior servant should be nominated resident at Lucknow, to act as minister to the Vizier; but answerable to the Supreme Board.

2. THAT four civil servants be appointed to Lucknow, as a board of revenue and trade, at which the resident shall preside.

3. THAT the country should be divided into districts as in Bengal and Behar, and civil servants appointed to each to collect the revenue, under the same regulations as in the company's territories.

4. THAT Adawlets, or courts of justice, be established in each city and district, with a judge and register, servants of the Company, and subject to the same regulations, as they are in the other provinces.

5. THAT a treaſurer and paymaſter, and other neceſſary officers be appointed from the ſervants of the Company.

6. THAT all impoſts and duties be entirely aboliſhed; and that all goods, the produce of Great Britain, or of the Company's provinces, be permitted to be imported to the dominions of Oude, and the countries weſt of them, and there ſold duty free; and that on the other hand, all articles, the produce of the Vizier's dominions, ſhould be imported into the territories of the Company without moleſtation.

7. THAT the whole of the Nabob's troops ſhould be diſbanded, and two brigades of cavalry, conſiſting each of ſix regiments, five hundred ſtrong, and two brigades of infantry of the preſent ſtrength (1798), be raiſed to defend and protect the country; theſe to be on the ſame footing, in all reſpects, as the Company's other troops now in theſe dominions.

8. THAT the ſurplus of the revenue, after paying the above civil and military eſtabliſhments, and other expences of the government all of which ſhall be regulated on the ſtrict principles of economy, be paid to the Nabob for his expences, and to defray ſuch penſions as be

he may choofe to pay to his relations and dependents*.

* Since writing the above the Marquis Wellesley has resumed the government of Rohilcund, and adopted nearly the very plan here mentioned.

SECT. XLV.

PROGRESS THROUGH ROHILCUND TO LUCKNOW.

. . . .

Camp near Belgram, Feb. 1799,

OUR route through Rohilcund to this town preſented to us a great extent of the devaſtated provinces of the Nawab Vizier. The firſt march from Bareilly to Fouridpore, conveyed us for fourteen miles through fields almoſt entirely waſte. Two bridges of brick facilitated our paſſage over ſmall rivers, which water this once plentiful region. The face of the country was, during this day's march, diverſified with heights and ſwells, a circumſtance very rare throughout this vaſt plain, from the Thibetian mountains to the bay of Bengal.

NEAR the line of march lies Cutterah, a large and ruinous village, remarkable for being the ſcene of that

ed us with plenty of water to which Sujah Dowlah
pears the cyrus, the largest of in decided the fate
This animal can stretch itself to the affez Rhamut,
wards of six feet; even in its ordinar trated their
walking, it is nearly as tall as the natives. of the
a beautiful pet, and is very useful in pickin
noxious vermin in a garden.

Feb. 14.—Belgram. This town, though placed in our maps at the distance of 16 miles from Sandy-Point, is not in reality above half the distance. Belgram must have been the capital of a large district. It is still distinguished by a ruinous fort, and moat; in the former the foujdar at present resides. The houses of Belgram are generally of brick and mortar, many of them appear to have been large, and in the best stile of Mogul architecture. The present inhabitants here, as in other towns of this country, dwell in small structures, either of mud or timber.

I found the people, on walking through the town, very conversible. They made their children pay me the compliment of a salam; and one in particular gave me a distinct account of the subjugation of the place by the Nawab's troops, and a detachment under a captain Baillie.

Almass has the character of a very rigid collector in this country; his avarice, the vice of age, seems to have blinded him to every prudent rule of government. The inhabitants told me that he is never satis-

fied

THE [illegible] rupees, he muft raife him to to have been [illegible] three be forthcoming, the next are fmall, and demand of four: I afked if he was [illegible] was fo very avaricious in drawing away [illegible] money, and was at once told, what I always [illegible] heard, that he was immenfely rich. By fuch [illegible]actions, the once rich town of Belgram is a heap of ruined buildings, interfected with a few huts, under which the fmall remnant of a wealthy people are obliged to eke out their days of mifery.

In a few days our army will reach Lucknow; for Saadut Ali is in terror of the machinations of his rival; his imagination leads him to apprehend from others a conduct fimilar to his own; hence the piftol, the dagger, and the poifoned cup, continually haunt his mind. The man in this ftate is furely not to be envied: he is deprived of that confcious integrity which is the great bafis of inward tranquillity; and wants that fort of defence which Horace calls a wall of brafs,

Nil conscire sibi, nulla pallescere culpa.

SECT.

both ufed; fome claffes write in the one, and fome in the other.

We had fome fpecimens of the kilns made ufe of for drying grain in this country. They are large earthen pots funk deep in the earth, and under them is a furnace for fuel. Thefe pots are filled with fand which is heated almoft to rednefs, when it is taken out, and in this ftate mixed with the grain. A few minutes in this mixture fits it for grinding, when it is cleared of the fand by means of a fieve. By this method fmall quantities only are prepared at a time; but fuch quantities are better adapted to the fize and execution of their mills, than larger portions, which would foon imbibe moifture and become unfit for the mill.

Feb. 9.—Ourah. The two rivers near Shahjehanpore rendered this day's march fhort. The country is not fo well cultivated as the large towns in its neighbourhood would lead the traveller to expect. Almafs has left us on the bufinefs of his Zemindary, the punifhment of thieves, carrying with him a detachment of the Nawab's army. The frequency of theft and robbery in this country, is not to be afcribed to lenient punifhment of crimes. They are no doubt often undetected, but they are, when difcovered, punifhed with promptitude, and feverity. Yefterday we paffed by two offenders who had been brought before this chief. A fhort hearing foon convinced him of their guilt: he inftantly ordered their heads to be ftruck off, and

hung

hung up on a tree in terrorem. The bodies were left upon the ground a perquifite to the jackals. Near the village of Cutterah there were two monuments of the feverity of oriental punifhment, which I had not before noticed, though fuch are by no means unfrequent. A fmall arched appartment of brick was erected round the criminal, who was built up while alive in this enclofure. Suffocation muft foon have put an end to his pain. Thefe buildings were pointed out by the natives, who explained their ufe.

Feb. 10.—We this day marched to Srumnagur, 14 miles. The route leads through Shahabad, a very large town; in extent it reaches about two miles, while the fcite of the prefent huts does not perhaps cover one third of the ancient ruins, that appear in the form of hills and broken fwells crumbling to duft. This town probably had been verging to deftruction, long before the Rohillah conqueft; its ruins appear much more ancient and decayed than any which have been effected by that people, or by the Nawab in fubduing them. The fields in the immediate neighbourhood of Shahabad, are well cultivated; the crops are barley, wheat, tobacco, and fome peas of the fmall kind. The froft of this winter has apparently been more fevere than ufual, fo far down from the hills. The barley is feverely injured; the tobacco feems totally withered, and the mangoe trees, now beginning to bloffom, with a full appearance of fruit, nipped or blafted by its influence. It feemed rather extraordinary that the ftrong frofts we had in the

the neighbourhood of Anopsheer did not affect the grain, where it was more intense than here; this probably is owing to the crop's being farther advanced; for it had not then come to the ear.

The zeal of the Mahomedans seems, in upper India, to have been too intolerant, and too lasting to admit of Hindoo temples of any size or magnificence. Few of them are to be seen in Rohilcund; whereas the mosques are by far the most splendid buildings in every town. At Shahabad there are many; one in particular claims notice from being entire, and of a very large size. Each chief had on his demise a large building erected over his grave, where his dependents assembled to offer up their prayers for the welfare of his soul.

Feb. 11.—Buckerah. Our journey was this day only eight miles, through a tolerably well dressed country; the soil however is bare, and so sandy as to rise in clouds of dust. The crop is rather late, partly from want of water, and partly from being blighted by the frost. The season has been so uncommonly cold, that the whole dohl is checked and withered before the ear is formed. This crop is therefore lost. A few sugar fields have presented themselves, but the cane is very short and poor in quality. The raising of this crop is the *chef d'œuvre* of Hindoo agriculture; it requires manure as well as repeated plowing, and after planting the slips of cane, they must be frequently inspected and cleared of the white ant, till they

they have begun to ſhoot. This expence is however, amply repaid when the crop ſucceeds, for no other grain will yield a produce of equal value, a biggah of land bringing ſometimes 60 rupees, even where the ſugar is cheap.

Sandy point Feb. 18—The journey to this place on the frontier of Oude, has diſplayed a ſoil more barren and ſandy than any we have yet ſeen on a march of 500 miles. There are vaſt tracts without a tree or ſhrub, which are covered with a cloud of duſt as often as the wind blows, which at this ſeaſon, generally happens from ten to four every day. The bleak, deſolate, and dreary aſpect of the country, where you are conſtantly ſinking at every ſtep in looſe ſand, and blinded by the ſhowers of duſt, gives an idea of the difficulty of travelling through thoſe immenſe deſarts, that lie between this country and Europe.

Even here, however, cultivation ſucceeds where water is produced in plenty, and we have paſſed by ſeveral fields of good grain where the ſoil is naturally as light and ſteril as that which in its wild ſtate is drifted by the wind. The protection of government, ſlight as it may be, has rendered this comparatively barren ſand, to become more productive than the rich plains of Rohilcund, where the people ſeem to feel no other effects of the Oude government, than its oppreſſions, or its vengeance.

A large lake in the vicinity of our camp has ſuppli-

ed

that deciſive battle of 1774, in defeated the Rohillas. This actio of that brave people; for in it H their chief, was ſlain, and our army pene country as far as Loll Dong at the foot mountains.

The old village of Cutterah, is a motely aſſemblage of ruinous mud houſes, not a tenth part of which are at preſent inhabited. There are but few officers, who were preſent at this engagement, now ſurviving; only three in our army were there, and theſe, from the ſameneſs of the fields, are unable to give the exact poſition of the two armies.

Feb. 7.—A march of twenty-two miles brought us through the large villages of Tillara, and Shah Jehanpore; where we ſaw many ſpecimens of the dwarf bamboo: That uſeful timber does not attain to its full ſize, ſo near the mountains, but branches out into a ſhrub of great beauty and utility in a hedge. The new village of Cutterah is ſurrounded with a very thick range of theſe buſhes, which are ſtill of ſufficient height to render the houſes inviſible. At this place I ſaw a ſpecies of the large Bat, or flying fox of India; it meaſured three feet and a half acroſs the wings; and the mouth, jaws, and colour of the hair, exactly reſembles that of the fox.

fied ; if a man pay two for some part of this journey three ; should the ployed in rice crops. The fields year brings a f each surrounded with a small dyke poor, that h confine water for this crop ; the barley, all their , is managed partly in the same manner, and have e is hardly any where a produce in Rohilcund, ex is probable that the small dams have been erected for watering this produce.

There are a great number of inhabitants in Shahjehanpore ; the town is confused, dirty and ruinous ; and excepting a few strong places, that are intended either for prisons or serais, there is no house that rises superior to a hut. We had here an opportunity of noticing the method of educating the children, which seems well adapted for communicating the common and necessary branches at a small charge. The boys are assembled in a kind of open shed or verandah, on the side of the street ; the airiness of the place must render it cool and healthy. Each boy is provided with a black board of wood, something like a slate, upon which he writes the letters with a pencil of chalk. While he learns to write the characters, he at the same time acquires their names, and the power of each when joined in a syllable ; words and sentences are next learnt ; and thus reading and writing are attained by one and the same labour. I am told that these useful branches are learnt very soon, and by as great a number of the common people as in most countries in Europe. The Hindoostanee and the Persian characters are both

[L]ucknow, Feb. 23, 1799.

MIAWYAH.—This is a very large village; in length, fully two miles. The inhabitants are numerous, but the town is mean and irregular, consisting almost entirely of small mud huts. The country round is better cultivated than any we observed since we crossed the Ganges. Almass, we are told, has had an action with some of the zemindars, who would not without force pay their rent; we stop here this day at his request; as he has at present but a small army of his own, it is probable that he means to make use of our *name*, (&c. that is all he will receive), to overawe some other refractory zemindar in the neighbourhood. The encampment is this day formed in a very extensive tope of mango trees, whose shade affords a delightful cool retreat for the wearied soldiers.

3 These

... with a ...
...spect they afford. The mango
...urite retreat of th... the large monkeys.
...hese animals look down upon us with great
conte...pt, conceiving themselves, it would seem, to
be a more exalted order of beings, and for reasons,
which even human vanity might deem plausible;
first, they certainly occupy a higher station; secondly,
they receive from the natives a great degree of veneration,
even the homage of daily worship; and thirdly,
they live under a better government.

After halting one day we marched to Silhitgunge.
The intervening village of Sultangunge consists of mud houses wholly, but all neat and in full repair. It is one of the few towns in India which does not exhibit marks of decay. Even here, however, are the ruins of far more durable and extensive cities, whose only vestige is to be traced by large mounts of brick-dust: these ruins have been perhaps many centuries in their present state. The road sides were this day mostly cultivated: the wheat and barley are fast ripening, and the weather begins to get warm; for the wells under the shade of the tamarind trees are now resorted to by travellers, where they quench their thirst, and shelter themselves from the sun.

Feb. 20.—This day brought us through a large jungle into a vast plain, said to be cleared by Miah Almass from a thicket of brushwood. He has here built a village and a house for himself, as he supposes, after the English manner. The place, before these operations, is said to have been a nest of thieves, who sheltered themselves in the wide jungle against the searches of the magistrate. The plain somewhat resembles a large park; and is beautified by clumps of mango trees, and fine fields of barley and wheat, which is now getting plump in the ear; a time when grain appears remarkably rich. It is now four months since the rains ceased, yet the whole of the road was this day intersected with sheets of water, owing to a thunder storm that happened two days ago, and which was accompanied with a heavy fall of rain; a rare occurrence at this season.

General St. Leger has gone to breakfast with the Eunuch Almass in his fine hunting seat; that is, he will carry his own breakfast to the chief's house, for, with all his desire to imitate the English, the accommodations of a Mussulman are wretched: he could not produce a breakfast that a ploughman would wish to partake. Miahgunge is built with much regularity, the streets are more than three times the width that is customary, and the houses are all of equal height, fronted with a verandah of wood. The figure of the town is a parallelogram, the whole surrounded with a brick wall and bastions for the security of the inhabitants, against the armed

banditti who pervade the country. The whole is in perfect repair, and, in my eyes, almoſt redeems the character of the chief from that parſimony for which he is ſo remarkable.

We marched through the villages of Hoſſein and Tukitgunge on the 21ſt. The former is a poor village, named by the Muſſulmans after the Imaum Hoſſein, grandſon of the prophet. The ſoil conſiſts for the moſt part of looſe blowing ſand; but ſuch fields as are cultivated carry rich crops of wheat and barley.

This day we paſſed a very large bridge over the Sye, a petty ſtream; and at this ſeaſon very unlikely to require fifteen arches. In the rainy ſeaſon, however, it is probable the country may be overflowed, as well as the river ſwollen. We have ſeen no Mahomedan ſtructures nearly equal to this bridge.

Tukitgunge is a village built by Tukit Roy, *Bakſhee* of the Nawab's army. It is after a regular plan, reſembling that of Almais, which alſo bears his name. The Nawab has conſtructed a third village, called Fattehgunge, more elegant than either; it is ſurrounded by a ſquare wall of brick, and in the centre, the ſeveral ſtreets meet in a large ſquare, in the midſt of which ſtands the Cutwal's houſe, the chief magiſtrate of the place.

KISSEN

Kissen Chun has greatly beautified this village by a fine tank, lined with brick, and furnished on all sides with elegant stairs leading down to the water. Here the Hindoos resort for ablution, which they could perhaps not otherwise obtain without repairing to the Ganges. The agriculture is here not so perfect, nor so considerable in quantity, as might be looked for in the neighbourhood of a large capital, which is now so near, that we can discern the minarets towering above the intervening groves of mangoes.

The village of Fattehgunge was built in commemoration of the victory obtained over the Rohillas at Betourah, by Sujah Dowlah.

The town of Viziergunge, near it, was probably built by the first Vizier of Oude. The gates are standing perfectly entire, and are almost the only vestiges remaining by which a traveller can discover that a town had ever stood there; yet the place was perfectly entire about twenty years ago. The cause of its destruction is said to have been the refusal of the Cutwal to deliver up some thieves who had molested passengers going through it. On being threatened with the Nawab's vengeance, it happened unluckily for the town, that some persons were again robbed there that same day. On the next, three battalions were ordered to ransack the town, and destroy the inhabitants; an order which they obeyed with such fatal exactness, that not a single hut nor

 inha.

inhabitant was left within the walls. The distance between the two gates is more than a mile, and that constitutes the length of the principal street. The rows of trees on each are still standing, having escaped the flames by which the houses were destroyed.

I yesterday went to view this capital, which is said to contain half a million of souls. Happening to enter the town at the west end, and which contains the poor mechanics, and labourers of every sort, I never witnessed so many varied forms of wretchedness, filth, and vice. The street which leads to the palace, is upwards of five miles, more than one half of which you wade through mire and filth. During the lapse of time, the streets sink from cleaning, or by the blowing away of dust while dry, so that they are fallen in the middle to the depth of ten or twelve feet; and are so narrow that two hackaries cannot pass, nor indeed any carriage, however small. My palankeen was frequently stopped by the small asses, who were passing along loaded with bricks. This animal is here so slender that a stout porter could have no difficulty in literally carrying both the beast and its burden. Solomon must have employed an immense number in carrying the materials of the temple, if his asses were not of a superior breed to those of Lucknow.

The concourse of a great number of people perhaps does not any where improve their morals; vice

vice and poverty are the only qualities that this people uniformly difplay. Some faunter; others lie down in a kind of dubious ftate between exiftence and annihilation; others ftill are intoxicating themfelves with the Hookah; a few only labour at their profeffions. The fhew of rich fhops and merchandize is remarkably fmall, though it fupplies the luxury of the court, or rather the palace; for here there is little affluence beyond the narrow circle of the prince's family.

The different palaces of the Nawab, the great mofques, and burying places (Imaumbary) difplay a fort of fplendour; for the Muffulmans are fond to excefs of decoration; and this tafte always fhews itfelf in their drefs and houfes, whenever an individual can afford to indulge it. There are perhaps no buildings in Britain equally brilliant in external appearance as the palaces of Lucknow. The roofs are gilt, and the architecture loaded with ornaments, which have altogether a confiderable effect on the beholder at firft fight. There is however no accommodation within, nothing for comfort or even convenience, the whole being intended for external glare.

The body of Azoph Dowlah lies interred in an Imaumbary, lighted with a vaft number of wax tapers: the grave is ftrewed with flowers and gilt paper. At one fide is a cenfer with various perfumes; at the other his fword and cummerbund; and oppofit

ſite the head lies the tiara or turban, and a copy of the Coran. The grave itſelf is covered with rich bread of barley from Mecca. The whole vault conſtantly echoes to the voice of a company who continue chaunting the Coran. This place has a grand and ſolemn appearance. Religious ideas have a favourable acceſs, while you ſtand amidſt the duſt of kings, and contemplate the inefficacy of their efforts to continue even a ſemblance of their majeſty after death.

SECT. XLVI.

THE COURT OF LUCKNOW, AND CABINET ON THE DOWLAT KHANAH.

. . . .

Lucknow, March, 9, 1799.

We had this day an opportunity of feeing the Mahomedan fpring feftival, *(eida)* celebrated by the Nawab. This takes place annually on the firft day in March, after the new moon becomes vifible, and is kept in commemoration of Abraham's facrifice. A camel inftead of a ram, is here held to be the fubftitute. The princes of Hindoftan march in proceffion, at this ceremony, with all their courtiers, and a large military efcort. On fuch occafions the oriental tafte for fhow, and gaudy magnificence, is difplayed with laborious and ftudied attention. And their fuccefs muft be acknowledged; for though on a clofe infpection their drefs and ornaments will not gratify a chafte tafte, yet in proceffion they have a grand effect. The howdaah's, palankeens, and har-

 ne-

nessing of the elephants, are so contrived as to exhibit one blaze of gold, in which the ornaments, from their number cannot well be distinguished.

The most splendid European court probably falls much short of the magnificence of Saadut Ali upon this occasion. At day break he marched from the palace with more than ten thousand men in his train, exclusive of the military escort, which might amount to two thousand more. His progress was directed to a large plain where tents had been pitched on the preceding day for the entertainment of the company. The prince all the way, as well as one of his courtiers, was supplied with bags of money, which they scattered among the multitude. In this exercise it was remarked that his highness was extremely tardy; the courtier dispersed two bags in less time than he did a single one. His hands seemed to perform with awkward reluctance an office in which they were but feebly supported by the parsimonious sensations of his heart.

As notwithstanding its pomp and ostentation this is a religious ceremony, the first part of it, after arriving at the ground, consists in a solemn invocation of the Deity for plenty and prosperity during the ensuing season: and though the prayers are here accompanied with alms, it is probable that few beneficial effects are produced by these indiscriminate donations. That idle crowd which haunts every large capital, here consists of the most profligate and worthless

worthlefs of the human race; and of thefe it is only the moft refolute and daring who profit by the fcramble. Their gains ferve perhaps no other purpofe than to fupply their diffipation for a few days, when they are again fo ced by their indigence to defperate courfes.

Here the tranfitions from tranfient acts of devotion to the groffeft crimes, is fhort and frequent. Only two days before this devout proceffion, an attempt was made by fome of thefe ruffians to affaffinate Hoffein Reza Khan, a very popular minifter of the prince. It failed in the execution, and may therefore probably be foon reiterated. A few days before this period feveral of the troops were found out in a traitorous correfpondence with the depofed Nawab. Superftition, treachery, and cruelty go here fo clofely connected, that few moments only can intervene where reafon guides the conduct. The religious folemnity probably, amidft all its fplendour, did not afford one facrifice either of clean hands, or a truly devout heart. Ten thoufand rupees were given as donations to the Company's troops; a few of whom were added to contribute to the fplendour of the occafion. Amidft all this blaze of wealth and magnificence, thoufands of poor wretches are feen on the road to all appearance in real want. There is not, perhaps, in the whole compafs of human affairs a more ftriking difplay of the inequality of conditions, than this fcene affords. Extravagant wealth is amaffed in the hands of one man, and is confined to the

narrow circle of his favourites; and this superfluous ſtore is grinded from the faces of the indigent, who are wallowing in all the filth of penury and wretchedneſs.

This ceremony, grand as it appeared, is probably a miniature only of the Court of Delhi, in the proſperous times of the Mogul Empire. There the wealth was nearly tenfold of what is poſſeſſed by the Court of Lucknow, and equally under the controul of a ſingle perſon.

The feſtival of Eida ſeems to reſemble the feaſt of Tabernacles among the Jews, which by that people was obſerved, we are told, with as little moral effect or purity of intention. "Your new moons, and your Sabbaths, I cannot away with; waſh ye and make you clean; put away the evil of your doings, &c." The Muſſulmans and the Jews ſeem to have equally regarded ſuperſtitious obſervances, as a ſubſtitute for every moral virtue, and a compenſation to the Deity for the violation of his laws.

March 15.—I this day went to view the Nawab's Menagerie, which conſiſts of different birds and quadrupeds. In this collection, variety or uſefulneſs has not been ſo much ſought after, as the oddities of nature. Such a cabinet might be extremely uſeful, of models of machines for the improvement of huſbandry or manufactures, or ſuperior breeds of cattle for the purpoſes of agriculture, were collected for the inſpection

inſpection of the people; but no views of this kind ſeem to have actuated the Princes of Oude in the formation of their collection.

The different ſpecimens of clock-work are curious and expenſive, but by no means calculated to explain to the natives the principles of that uſeful machine. They are viewed here as elegant toys or play-things, which captivate by the ſurptiſe which is neceſſarily occaſioned by ſeeing their effects; but I do not find that any native has yet attempted the conſtruction of a watch or clock.

In the ſame apartments in which theſe machines are kept, there is a conſiderable number of mirrors and other toys, which, though uſeleſs here, muſt have coſt an immenſe ſum in bringing them from Europe. Some paintings are here ſhewn, both native and European: the moſt ſtriking of theſe is a portrait of Sujah Dowlah in the act of ſhooting a tiger, which had leaped upon the howdah of Colonel Harper, and was ready to carry him off. This engaging picture is hurt in the effect by being too ſmall.

A conſiderable number of tigers are kept in different apartments near the palace, but ſo mean and naſty in their appearance that a conſiderable tax is laid upon your patience in going to view them. To their keepers the tigers are ſo tame, that they allow them

them to ftroke them on the back, as a cat, and like that animal, feem gratified by your attention.

The rhinoceros is the moft remarkable animal in this collection; the only one here is about twelve years old, and feems not yet to have attained its full growth, being of a much lefs fize than the fpecies generally attains. His ftrength and ferocity are prodigious: no elephant dares to attack him; for his horn proves at firft ftroke fatal: it is a large protuberance growing exactly upon the fnout, and fharpening into a point, and with it he can rip up the belly of the largeft elephant.

The rhinoceros is protected by a thick horny fubftance, ftudded over like a fhield; which from its hardnefs and thicknefs muft protect the animal from any foe. A fword would make no impreffion upon this fingular hide, and where it overlaps, it would probably repel a mufket ball.

Of the fheep there is a great number, and fome variety; but the Cabul breed feems to enjoy the largeft fhare of royal favour. They are in general very fat, and diftinguifhed by a large portuberance on the rump far exceeding that of the Cape fheep. This excrefcence is femicircular in form, and of nearly half the fize of the whole body. Some of thefe fheep are painted in different colours to gratify the fantaftic tafte of the natives, a practice which they follow with their bullocks and horfes. When they

they intend to appear very fine, they go ſo far as to gild the hoofs and horns.

THE ſtables of the Nawab conſiſt of a large ſquare court of buildings, ſupported on brick pillars, with a view to the admiſſion of air: theſe conſiſt of more than one range; that which I examined contained about four hundred ſtalls, almoſt all filled with very excellent Perſian horſes. There are ſeparate ſtuds for mares; but breeding does not ſeem the favourite purſuit here: I ſaw but four foals; probably the confinement in which they are kept is unfavourable to the dam and the colt. A park of mares and colts is deemed in England a very agreeable object, but in India it is unattainable, the fields being parched for nine months in the year. A groom is here put to his wits end for provender; hay is unknown; graſs roots ſcraped up with a ſharp trowel, being the ſubſtitute for this provender; and it is often procured on places which you would declare abſolutely bare earth, every thing above ground beiug completely burnt away.

A very large breed of Guzarat bullocks is kept in a cow-houſe near the ſtables: the introduction of this breed among the peaſants, one would imagine, would prove of great advantage in a country where the draught cattle are ſo ſmall and pitiful as thoſe of Oude. But the Ryut, if he gets his labour done, cares not in how ſlovenly a ſtyle it may be executed; or

or even how ſmall the quantity performed. This is the nature of the race even where it is fully protected; what then can we expect here, where nothing is ſecure, and where a good team of cattle would be a kind of attractive bait, to bring the robbers to a farm, or an aumil from the Court, both equally addicted to plunder?

One of the curioſities of this place is a mixed ſpecies between the goat and deer, which is ſpotted, and neater in its form than the ordinary goat. The variety of horned cattle, horſes, and ſheep, is much greater than in Europe. Here are kept a few buffaloes in remarkably ſine condition: they are not fully tamed; and by ſome means or other are much handſomer than the common domeſtic kind. Apes, monkies, and a variety of the tropical animals, make a part of the raree ſhew exhibited at this Court: one of the former is taught to make a very genteel ſalam to his viſitors. The natives of India are very fond of theſe accompliſhments; many of them ſpend whole days in teaching parrots to ſpeak a few Perſian words. The management of the Menagerie employs a great number of people; and although their allowances have been much curtailed ſince the commencement of the preſent reign, the department muſt ſwallow up large ſums. Many crores of pigeons are kept at the public expence, and elephants and camels to a large amount.

THE food employed in this manner would remove want from the city, if not from the kingdom of Oude: but the art of government is leſs underſtood, or more perverted, by the Indians, than any other ſcience, meanly as we may regard their attainments in them all.

SECT.

SECT. XLVII.

OF THE MEANS OF EXTENDING THE COMMERCE OF INDIA.

. . . .

Lucknow, *Feb.* 1799.

As we have frequently indulged in ſpeculations regarding the future increaſe of the internal reſources of the inhabitants of theſe provinces; we ſhall now advert to the probable enlargement of their exterior commerce.

There are many extenſive countries with which they yet can boaſt of hardly any commercial intercourſe. The vaſt territory of South America is at preſent ſupplied by a very limited, precarious, and clandeſtine trade to Manilla and Acapulco. The jealouſy of the Spaniſh government does not admit of Britiſh veſſels trading to the Philippines: the ſupply of America, by this route, is carried on by Portugueſe or Indian veſſels, and the price of goods is ſo greatly

inhanced, as to prohibit their ufe among the great body of the people. It is pleafing to anticipate the period, which now, perhaps, is not remote, when a direct trade will be permitted between India and this continent; and the inhabitants of the latter will be fupplied at lefs than half the expence. The merchants at Acapulco, who fupply the interior parts, purchafe Bengal piece goods at 150*l.* per cent. advance on their prime coft; and if imported by way of Cadiz and Porto Bello, they are ftill dearer; whereas by a direct trade with India, they could be afforded at 40*l.* per cent. on their original value.

The increafe of our trade with China, the largeft and moft populous empire in the world, has not been overlooked by government. The prejudices of that people are, perhaps, neither fo unreafonble, nor unfurmountable, as to forbid all hope of a more enlarged intercourfe. It is but about fifty years fince the Englifh appeared on the Ganges poffeffed of a factory, and ftruggling to obtain trade with the natives. During that fhort period they have fo rapidly extended their power and influence, that they are now mafters of the greateft empire in Hindoftan. Thefe circumftances cannot be unknown to the aged and reflecting fovereign of China; they have probably dictated, and they feem to juftify the caution he lately difplayed in receiving our overtures. A candid and inoffenfive behaviour will, in the courfe of time, efface thefe fufpicions, and remove apprehenfion. The opium trade alone may probably be much extended, as the Com-

pany have changed the mode of providing it by contract: consequently removed all temptations to vitiate the quality of this drug.

The different sources of trade that will open in the course of a free communication, with so populous and rich a country, it is impossible to foresee. It lies in the vicinity of Japan, another large empire which already receives some Bengal goods; but which may soon offer a vent for a much larger supply. North America has become one of the best customers to India; and, in the course of ages, the infant settlement of Port Jackson may rise into a market for its produce. Cloathing and provisions can be more easily supplied from Bengal than any other quarter; and according to the natural progress of society in a country so thinly inhabited, the number of the people may rapidly increase.

These sources of trade to our India possessions, do not exist merely as the speculations of visionary men: they are already opened, and have begun to operate, and their increase is almost unavoidable. Nor is it easy to estimate what may in a short space be effected by the judicious application of the industry of so many millions of people. To stimulate their enterprize, and direct it to proper objects, is the grand purpose to be ever aimed at by a British government in India: hitherto all their efforts have been repressed by the uncontrolled despotism of the native governments.

THE

The rapid increafe of ſhip-building will at once evince the progreſs which trade has already made in the port of Calcutta, and determine the plauſibility of thoſe ſpeculations relating to its future increafe.

Before the year 1780, no effort had been made by any European to conſtruct ſhips in Bengal. Previous to that period its maritime trade had been carried on by ſhipping from Bombay, Surat or Pegu; and in the periods previous to our acquiſition of territory it had little maritime trade at all; the natives never venturing into the open ſeas.

The late colonel Watſon in 1781, launched the Nonſuch, a ſhip of 500 tons burden, and carrying 32 guns. This veſſel was conſtructed for the double purpoſe of war and commerce; here ſhe is the firſt fruits of European induſtry, and ſtill is employed in the protection of trade. Bengal now furniſhes ſhipping, not only for its own commerce, but ſupplies foreigners with that article as a branch of its manufactures. From the period above mentioned, till the year 1794, one hundred and fifty-ſix ſhips and ſnows have been built, carrying forty thouſand tons. The increaſe has ſince been much more rapid, for laſt year 600 country built ſhips, carrying 209,000 tons, entered the port of Calcutta.

The difference in point of duration, puts the cheapneſs of theſe country built ſhips beyond all queſtion. In eight or ten years a European ſhip goes

into decay, in these seas; while Bombay ships of five times that age are still fit for sea, and at Calcutta, the Nonsuch, after twenty years service, is at present employed as a cruiser against the enemy.

These facts seem to establish the propriety of what has frequently been suggested by the most intelligent persons in India. The building of ships of war in this country, so many at least as are necessary for the protection of trade, and the conveyance of troops, would certainly be effected on easier terms than from Europe. The passage out and home would be saved; the necessity of removing them at short intervals avoided; and the danger to our possessions from the want of maritime protection, which they have often suffered, would no longer be incurred.

The great increase of trade in the port of Calcutta, and the success of the shipbuilders there, have suggested to some, ideas far more romantic than I have ventured to express. They have represented this country as the great resource of the British navy in the event of a scarcity of ship timber, a catastrophe which has long been apprehended. Saul wood, after a short land-carriage from the spot to the nearest navigable stream, they assert, could be easily conveyed to Calcutta, along the numerous rivers of Purnea, that issue from the Morung hills, and fall into the Ganges: from the vizier's country and all the north-west districts, Sisso and Saul timber might be supplied by the same means, to the dock-yards of Calcutta. Sanguine as my

my ideas are, with regard to the reſources of India, I would not wiſh that the Britiſh navy, on any emergency ſhould be found dependent for timber on the Morung foreſts.

Deeper intereſts, however, are involved in the increaſe of ſhipping, and cheapneſs of freight ariſing from competition, than at firſt may appear. Sugar, cotton, wool, and a variety of coarſe goods, could be brought to the European market at a low freight, which are precluded by the high rates. The furniſhing of theſe would animate the induſtry, and improve the circumſtances of the great body of the people in India. The firſt conſequence of this would be to enable them to pay a larger revenue, which in their paſt ſtate of poverty has too frequently been found oppreſſive. It would even allow them to ſupport an increaſed contribution with greater eaſe than their preſent burdens, ſince heavy taxes are more eaſily paid by a wealthy populace, than ſmall contributions by a ſtarving multitude. It is not their amount, but the ability of the people to pay them, that renders aſſeſſments either light or oppreſſive.

Were the whole inhabitants of Britiſh India as wealthy as thoſe at home, the extent of our commerce would become far greater than we have formed any idea of. Inſtead of remitting goods for the few Europeans in India, to the annual amount of 500,000*l.* the whole native inhabitants would become cuſtomers.

It is alleged that the small amount of British exports, above stated, exceeds the demand; and that metals and woollens are frequently sold by the Company at a loss. The cloathing of the natives, were their circumstances adequate to the expence, would, of itself, increase the demand tenfold. Were the wealth of the natives improved, additional cloathing would not be their only want: it is far from being so among the rich, with whom utensils, and hardware of different kinds, are in demand as necessaries of life.

That the prejudices of the Hindoos restrain them from the use of articles wrought by those of a different persuasion, has, after minute enquiry, been found unsupported by fact. It is a maxim of their religion "that all things come pure from the shop;" or in the words of Menu, "the hand of an artist employed in his art, is always pure; so is every vendible commodity when exposed to sale."

That this is not an obsolete maxim, or of doubtful authority, but a practical rule, which guides the daily conduct of all ranks, has been abundantly proved: and on application to the Pundits on this subject, it was declared by them that their sacred injunctions inculcate a preference to woollen, because by a simple exposure to the air, it was considered as purified, after being defiled; while water is necessary to purify other cloth.

But the sale of woollens has been controverted on the ground, that the dress of the natives is simple, and that they are bound by the rules of their respective casts to adhere to a particular mode.

This is certainly true with the great majority of the natives; but in proportion to their poverty only is it true; and in the same degree the remark is applicable to every people. Changes in fashion, and taste in dress, are every where confined to the affluent classes of mankind. The opulent Rajah, or Nawab, pays little regard in his dress either to cheapness or simplicity: all ranks endeavour to obtain comfortable cloathing as far as their means will allow: and after all their avidity for money, there is perhaps no people more willing to expend their income on dress.

Some religious persons are bound to adhere to a particular mode of dress, but these are not among the numerous classes; and if some Saniasses go naked, it affords no greater argument against the vend of European cloth in India, than the particular habit of monks or nuns affords against the sale of cottons in Europe.

The scanty and unvarying dress of Asiatics, is principally to be ascribed to their poverty: this has, by a very accurate judge*, been completely proved. To

* Author of Remarks, &c.

To perſons habituated to obſerve them, the propoſition needs little proof. It is notorious, that both in the rainy and cold ſeaſon, as many individuals provide themſelves with the comfort of a blanket to wrap themſelves in, as can afford it. Few, in compariſon, are able to procure even a coarſe Hindoſtanee flannel: were additional branches of labour provided for the idle, and more adequate wages paid thoſe already employed, this uſeful article would be found in the property of every individual.

SUPPOSE then, that the circumſtances of ſixty millions of people were ſo far amended, as to admit the purchaſe of flannel to the value of one rupee to each, the increaſed price of that ſingle article from England, would amount to near eight millions ſterling. Could we then anticipate a period, when the numerous ſubjects of Great Britain in Aſia, could afford to live in all the comforts, not of opulence, but of well paid labourers, farmers and manufacturers; what an advantageous idea would it raiſe of the trade and opulence of a ſmall Iſland which furniſhed a portion of the neceſſaries of life to ſo vaſt a population? Yet ſuch a dream would be realized, if by an uniform and ſteady protection, theſe provinces were brought, I will not ſay to equal China in opulence, population, and induſtry, but to live comfortably in their preſent ſtate.

THE Britiſh government, with all its defects, is far preferable to that of China; and were it poſſible in the

the course of human affairs, that it were allowed to endure for any thing near to a similar period, why may we not indulge the hope of consequences equally beneficial? or why should it be deemed unreasonable to expect future attainments in our country, which have already been long enjoyed by a neighbouring one with far inferior means of improvement?

FROM Cape Comorin to Delhi, the British have either actual territorial dominion, or very powerful influence: in fact, there is in Hindostan no other independent power except the Mahrattas and the Seiks. It becomes therefore their peculiar province to stand forth as the guardians of the peace of India. The last and most powerful of its plunderers has lately been humbled and finally overthrown; and peace has already been enjoyed for several years. In the ill-constructed governments of the Mahrattas there have been, and may still continue, some internal commotions; these however may be so far restrained as not to disturb the general tranquillity.

SHOULD the peace of India continue to be maintained, there can remain no doubt that industry and population will follow, and that too in the exact proportion to the protection afforded by these three governments, extending through this extensive tract of Asia. On every account it becomes the duty of our nation to take the lead in this benevolent and honourable work; and by displaying the superiority of

European

European ſcience, arts, and induſtry, to ſtimulate the progreſs of the too indolent natives in the career of wealth and happineſs. If in theſe laudable attempts ſhe fail, the diſappointment will be leſs painful and mortifying than if ſhe had miſcarried in the projects or war, or in the enterpriſes of unprincipled ambition: She will enjoy that conſolation, which, after his fall, remained to the brave but too aſpiring ſon of Apollo;

Magnis tamen excidit auſis.

THE END.

PRINTED BY C. STEWART, }
EDINBURGH. }